The Seventh Millennium Its Prophecies And Beyond...

by

Daniel J Waddick

Melchizedek Studies

e-mail: dwaddick@mediacombb.net
Website: www.TheSeventhMillennium.org

ALL BIBLE REFERENCES TAKEN FROM THE KJV OF THE BIBLE
Introduction

What you are about to read is a color-coded chronological gathering of biblical prophecies and scriptures that pertain to the end times and the seventh millennium. Undoubtedly, some of the interpretations put forth in this book have already been revealed to the Church at large, while others may be quite new to some. Let us bring to mind one of the first things Jesus warned His disciples of concerning the last days. Essentially, Jesus said we are not to idolize men, ministries, or even doctrine, for in doing so one could very easily become deceived. What Jesus preached was that our lives should be lead by the Spirit as witnessed in His Word, and by the "counsel of the multitude" respectively. Too few brethren have given heed to this simple wisdom and that which is called the "outer court" and even the place of the "sanctuary," (both of which presently represent relational levels of faith and commitment in the believer’s heart) will suffer or be blessed accordingly in the coming days, months, and years.

Originally it was not my intent to write a book about end-time prophecies, but more so I thought to gain an understanding for myself of the end times and the seventh millennium. Yet, a burden was growing within me because of a situation I was and still am witnessing taking place within the Church. I believe there is gross ignorance in the Church concerning the application and purpose that symbolism was meant to serve in the Bible. It is also apparent the end-time Church is and has been inundated with a multitude of opposing doctrines, all of which sincerely proclaim to be the truth. This pattern of errors especially seems to manifest when it comes to things like true biblical church order and end-time prophecies. As this burden continued to grow, I found myself relentlessly searching the Word again and again with much prayer and fasting as the Holy Spirit began to quicken me to greater depths of understanding, revelation, and of course, correction within my own doctrinal beliefs. It is at these times of searching that I was able to see past the current deception to discern the distortion these tainted interpretations have created within many of God’s prophetic pronouncements. The fear of being found to be in error (PRIDE) seems to be the main tactic Satan uses to keep brethren in bondage to these distortions. I believe God has endowed me with a gift in the Word by the laying on of hands to see and understand many of the previously sealed end-time truths (Dan 12:9). Thus, I challenge you as you read this book to do as I have done and seek the Word for yourself; not allowing any preconceived mind sets to influence your studies.

I also believe the Church as a whole has yet to realize the precarious place it will find itself in as the world enters into what the Bible calls "midnight." The Church’s present vulnerability of "seeing in part," has been cunningly exploited by the enemy to produce what has become a multitude of doctrinal errors, both within and without of denominational Christianity. Some of these errors simply involved placing the wrong order on certain biblical events, while others have presumptuously set specific dates and brought forth gross interpretational errors. I do not believe most of this was done intentionally by those believers to destroy the Church or the works thereof. Nevertheless, these errors and assumptions that have been allowed to exist in the Church for centuries, have now come to be accepted as truth. So it is with much reservation that I have included certain timetable parameters within this book to give a better understanding of the many prophetic chronologies. For surely the Bible does say we are to know "the time of our visitation" (Luke 19:44).
Having said all that, what I believe I have been given by the Spirit of God through gifting and through the study of God’s Word, is more the chronological timing of certain prophetic time periods and events—not precise dates! Once the Bridegroom arrives (as stated in Mat 25:10), whether that was slated to happen in or around 2008 (see link), or as we now know at some future (delayed) date, the time lines and events contained within this book will only then begin to accurately unfold chronologically. Here again is a key point I feel the need to remind my brethren of; the LORD has told us in His Word that He would need to "tarry" and "delay" His end-time return well past when He should have returned. Thus, I believe there was a time in which the LORD should have return by, but He has not. Now I must ask one to consider if you were ever taught to expect this "delay" or "tarrying" period that is plainly shown in the Bible? A delay in which the whole end-time Church will be allowed to be greatly persecuted by either "travelling in birth" or being "tread" and "trodden under foot," howbeit to varying degrees until she (the "Woman" Church in Isa 66:7; Rev 12:5) brings forth the "Man child" Company.

Contrary to what some Christians believe we are commanded to gain accurate knowledge of the Word—even of biblical prophecies (Hos 4:6). Once believers dismiss either edge of God’s two edged sword (the Spirit & the Word), those souls—no matter how numerous their numbers or big their denomination is—will have opened themselves up to the spirit of deception. Thus, as the centuries progressed this deception became so integrated with the truth, that the present day Church now accepts what in reality are many "doctrines of devils" (1-Tim 4:1) as the gospel Truth. End-time outer court Christendom has become part of what God calls "the Great Whore" that sitteth upon many waters" ("Babylon The Great").

You will find the interpretations put forth in this book have been founded on biblically ordained types (symbolisms) that God has established through their usage in His Word. Furthermore, I must say this book does not go about to establish new types or invent new meanings for them, but it uses the types as God intended them to be used: as a tool to unseal many of the end-time prophecies. If you truly understood the torment and suffering that is about to come upon not only the people of the world, but the house of God as well (1-Pet 4:17), you would find a way to assimilate this word. I am sure you will have some questions as you read the following pages, but hopefully by the time you finish this book most of those questions will have been answered or at least expounded on with a greater sufficiency. I should also make you aware that this book does begin with some of the events that lead up to and become the trigger events for the great tribulation. It concludes by the time that all things are made new, which is after the seventh millennium has expired.

Wisdom beckons us to remain open for the more excellent knowledge pertaining to God’s Word. Take Stephen for example; a brother who when given the opportunity to, spoke powerfully, reciting scriptures based on both the knowledge and the spiritual understanding that was appointed unto his generation. Whereas nowadays when most Christians are asked what they truly believe, there can come such a stumbling and fumbling for the message and it ought not to be so. Regarding the Church’s present condition, one should remember what Jesus admonished the teachers of His day for:

"Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God!"
Matthew 22:29
Color Coding

You will notice all throughout this book that certain verse references, words, and numbers, have been color coded. The reason for such is to help the reader recognize biblical chronology in a more excellent way. In other words, many of the key elements that pertain to certain events that appear to happen within certain prophetic time periods, will all be color coded the same. In like manner, things like groups of people and degrees of judgment have also been assigned a particular color. As you are about to see this is a very simple way to assign chronology to time periods, events, and the groups of people that are mentioned in the Bible. These colors for the most part will attempt to stay in-tune with their own biblical types. You may also notice I tend to more emphasize the prevalent "time period" over the attributes of individuals or groups.

An example of this system would be whenever a prophecy mentions God or those who are changed into the very image and likeness of God; you may see it appear as gold colored text to represent an incorruptible nature. The Holy Spirit, the Word, the Body of Christ, and "60-fold" examples are colored silver for redemption. The Church as a whole, or those just "born-again" (30-folders), are usually colored purple to represent those just entering the household of God; those who are being "called" out of darkness. Although, "the False Prophet" (the satanically possessed religious leader of the end-time multinational beast confederacy with "10-horns") and the whorish church system, both being antitypes of the true Church, are also assigned the color purple. Green colored words represent the original Hebrew or Greek definitions and or a creational event as in newness of life. Additionally, times of lesser judgment are colored brass, and bold black is used to represent the time of Great Tribulation, which technically must begin after the short period the Bible calls "midnight," which is also shown as bold black text. The color brown represents carnality and sin and that which is of the earth (earthly).

The following colors are used extensively in the time lines in this book to depict the different degrees of judgment that God is bringing upon the world and the Church. These degrees of judgment are colored in chronological order as such: Brass; "Wars and rumors of wars" (a forty year time of testing, the last of which has already past); "Midnight" (when the Woman travails & Christ continues to delay His secret coming); "The Great Tribulation" (42-months/1,260-days: Mat 24:7-28; Rev 11:2); "The Indignation," which continues to 1,290-days (43rd month) or 30-days past the end of the 1,260-days as shown in Daniel 12:11, Matthew 24:29, and Isaiah 26:20. Then finally the time of "the fierceness of his [GOD'S] wrath," which extends to 1,335-days (the 44.5th month) or 45-days past the end of the 1,290-days, as shown in places like Daniel 12:12 and Revelation 19:15 (see chart on pg. 118), which of course involves Armageddon. All of these time periods and more will be further explained all throughout the book.

Acknowledgments

As for men, I would like to take this opportunity to acknowledge the ministries that have helped to nurture and tutor me over the years. "Thank you and may God bless you all as you have been faithful in your callings and elections." I would especially like to thank the late Cecil J. duCille.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapters</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Present Condition</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What Is Soon To Pass</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coming Of Yeshua Vs. Christ</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No Man Knows The Day Or Hour</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Great Tribulation Period</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Man Child</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Woman's Redemption</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resurrection Of The Redeemed</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Jerusalem</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Great Whore</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rapture vs. Overcoming</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Heaven(s) &amp; Earth</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifespan Of The Unredeemed</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Living Conditions</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marriage, Families, &amp; Longevity</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Nations</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creation</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heylel/Satan</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The White Throne Judgment</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Judgments</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel 8</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manifestations Chart</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Resurrections Chart</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Keeping Of Time</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob's Trouble Chart</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War In Heaven</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel's 70th-Week Split</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types &amp; Shadows</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Travail Of The Wise Virgins</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>America's End-Time Judgment</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lord Will Withdraw Himself</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Present Condition

Have you ever noticed what can happen when Christians—be they of the same or differing faith—are gathered together and the subject of the end-time is brought up; how there is still such a lack of agreement in the midst? Have you ever heard the teachings of some preachers as they expounded on some point of doctrine, and you start to wonder if they have ever even opened their Bibles?

The fact of the matter is, Satan has already infected the Church with so much false doctrine and separation, that much of it has essentially become a desolate and barren wasteland; good for little more than to be trodden underfoot (Isa 5:1-7). Fortunately, God's Word (the KJV) still contains the truth for those who seek it, but many will never know it unless there is first a coming out of the whorish church system that rejects the total sovereignty of the Holy Spirit and the unadulterated truth of the written Word. Many would rather believe that their canons and copyrighted versions of the Bible are superior to the Spirit and the Hebrew Masoretic text & Textus Receptus. They will blindly adhere to their particular denomination's interpretation of the Bible. Yet that attitude and that practice exemplifies the reality of not keeping the Sabbath. Christians must rest from their own works, including the ingrained dependence we can each have for our own understanding—especially of the Bible.

It would appear that Christianity has traditionalized certain tainted doctrines throughout the years to the point that these doctrines have now grown into barriers and mind-sets against the Truth. It seems the carnal mind will always gravitate toward the natural aspects of God's Word, while ignoring the spiritual insights that challenge the heart. This in turn prevents many believers from seeing all the dimensions contained within God's Word. In turn, the Church as a whole has already lost much of the true vision for the "end-time." Disobedience and sin have taken much of the Church out, and the only thing left for God to do is to tribulate her, even onto the death if need be:

"But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of [the secret coming], And shall cut him asunder [Rev 19:15], and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 24:48-51; p.p. Dan 8:12-14

"And unto the angel of the Church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works [of the flesh], that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Revelation 3:14-16

Have you noticed that certain spirits tend to manifest whenever the subject of the end-time or the millennial reign are mentioned? Many less noble believers would just as soon leave these subjects (and prophecies) alone and never touch them again. Yet where do you think thoughts like that might be coming from? Actually, one of the more important messages in the Bible is found laced in with the end-time message. This has to do with the completed deliverance of both the individual and the corporate household of God during the seventh millennium. This same message proclaims there would have to be some things revealed out of necessity in the end-time that have previously been withheld. Therefore, one must also expect that God will have to bring some of the teachings within His Church back into their proper alignment after approximately two thousand years of shall we say somewhat sporadically inspired influence.

One such teaching proclaims after you are "born-again" and or enter into the next age (yet mortal), that this in some way assures one's salvation, but that is not the case at all. You really need to read what the Bible actually says concerning life in the seventh millennium and even the time thereafter, which from this point on will be referred to as the eighth millennium. Now can you honestly admit to giving much prayerful study or thought to the many end-time prophecies in the Bible? Or does your understanding of such things primarily come from places like the History Channel or some guy named Nostradamus? Maybe you feed off your favorite televangelist program wherein there is typically no true check and balance in place. As part of my calling God has allowed me to spend thousands of hours studying end-time doctrine and I am not saying that to boast. I just want you to know where I have labored. The enemy has been spoon feeding twisted and perverted doctrines for a very long time to a very slothful and sleepy Church.
"And an host [i.e., politically correct (liberal) God hating sinners] was given him against the daily sacrifice [the place of outer court Christianity] by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered." Daniel 8:12

It has become all too apparent how successful Satan's strategy was and still is at infiltrating the Church by simply dividing through doctrine. All one has to do is to look at the number of denominations that are out there (something Yeshua never taught to create or become members of) and you will begin to see the number of doctrinal positions that exist. Still, this word is not meant to focus on those matters, but more to show what we as Christians can shortly expect to happen according to God's Word. This book is meant to establish which prophecies come forth during what is called "Wars and rumors of wars" (Mat 24:6); "Midnight" (Mat 25:6); "The Marriage" (Mat 25:10); the time of "Great Tribulation" (Mat 24:7-28); "The Indignation" (Isa 26:20; Mat 24:29); "The Battle of Armageddon" (Rev 19:11-21); the spiritual "New Heavens & Earth" (2-Pet 3:13), and finally the natural "New Heaven & Earth" event (Rev 21:1). This book will also reveal much of what the Bible says pertaining to the end-time including, the rewards of the righteous, the different resurrections, the affairs of those who will continue to reside outside "the camp of the saints about" during the next thousand years (Rev 20:9), and finally, the culmination of God's master plan for all creation.

Before we go any further though I would like to ask you one question, and please try to hear what I am about to say; "Have you ever fully understood or given much thought to the term we call brain-washing?" Brainwashing or the condition the Bible calls being "bewitched," (Gal 3:1) is a condition that occurs more often than some might think. It is like this; somehow, someway, something gets ground into your mind—right or wrong—and you end up repeating the thing over and over again, with or without ever confirming the truth of the matter for yourself. To you it then becomes the truth. An example of this would be 1-Corinthians 2:9. I am sure we have all heard this verse quoted many times over without ever realizing that something was missing. One day it dawned on me what that was as I read further on to 1-Corinthians 2:10. As you will see the Word does say the saints can know of those blessings that God has ordained in the ages to come:

"But as it is written, eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of MAN, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him—[and this is where most preachers mysteriously stop quoting].—But God HATH REVEALED them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." 1-Corinthians 2:9-10

As most of us already know the Bible for the most part is not in chronological order. Yet there is still an order to be found, and the following pages will attempt to chronologically illustrate this. I say try because God's Word has many dimensions to it and these dimensions do not always run parallel with each other. Order, can then become a bit obscured and "darkly" as it were, even for those who diligently seek it. For example, to define the first part of "Jacob's trouble" (the 42-months of Rev 11:2-3) let us first find what the Bible says pertaining to the generations mentioned in Genesis whose genealogical ancestors will come against God's people during the worst time mankind will ever experience. By doing this we can extract a more comprehensive picture of what God's plan is for this present hour as we learn of the judgment and future restoration that awaits for even some of these aggressor nations.

The Church as a whole has misplaced and mislabeled some of the events that occur during what should be called the "great tribulation" period. I say this because there are many periods of tribulation mentioned in the Bible. As a matter of fact, the world has just completed what will become its last full 40-year period of tribulation, or time of testing in this dispensation. The Bible called this time "wars and rumors of wars," (Mat 24:6) after which comes the announcement or "cry made" at midnight: "behold, the bridegroom cometh [yet this verse does not say He has arrived], go ye out to meet Him." This last period of delay is then followed by the "great tribulation" ("...nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom..." Mat 24:7-28), which actually has its official beginning with the consummation of the marriage (Mat 25:10). You will find that my practice is to let the Bible establish the truth as it was originally intended when it comes to interpretation. As such, the LORD'S name is not the Latin "Jesus" as we have all come to know and accept, but more the Hebrew "Yeshua" which means Saviour. Thus, "Yeshua" will be used throughout this book from this point forward.
What is Soon to Pass

Starting in Ezekiel chapter 38 God begins to address the head prince over "Meshesch" and "Tubal" from the land of "Magog" which He calls "Gog." Now even though this prophecy was spoken to the ruler who lived in Ezekiel's time, it seems God's primary intention was to address the ruling spirit(s) of that area concerning a time to come. One finds evidence to this assertion via the fact that by the end of the seventh millennium, Gog (the chief spirit prince over Magog), and apparently some from the region and lineage formally known as Magog, are shown to be assaulting God's people once again (see Rev 20:8-9).

What we learn from this event is that some of the people from these lands are going to repent and be allowed to enter into the seventh millennium. Nevertheless, their countries and militaries will have been severely judged or annihilated altogether by the end of the battle of Armageddon. What can be further derived from verses like Revelation 20:7-10 is that at the end of the seventh millennium Satan is going to be loosed from the pit to gather his hordes of princes, devils, and probably some disembodied souls to encompass the Earth. These will then go about seeking those whom they may possess that still live on the Earth, such as those that are willing to move in open rebellion against the household of God. Yet let us backup a bit so we can see how this situation will be able to develop in the first place.

With a bit of research one finds that the kingdom of Magog mentioned in Ezekiel 38 was mainly comprised of the ancient territories most recently known as the Soviet Union, Turkey, Iraq, Iran (Persia), and generally many of the Muslim nations that surround the River Euphrates. Since the reference to Gog and Magog continues to show up at the end of the seventh millennium, we can confidently surmise that some of the people in these lands must repent and make it to the end of the 1,335-days mentioned in Daniel 12:12 (Ezekiel 39:2). Sadly, it sounds as if their familiar spirits will take the bloodline once again. Once Satan is loosed after the thousand years these people will be gathered one last time to attack the household of GOD:

"And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea." Revelation 20:8

Revelation 17:12-13 tells us there will rise up ten horns, which are actually ten kings or leaders that are given power for one hour (contextually a season: G5610) to rule with the Beast. This will manifest as an end-time confederacy of godless nations (see Rev 13:1-10). This will be a worldwide GOD hating contingency of allied forces. Ezekiel 38 and 39 help to shed some light on this predominately Russian and Islamic multinational force. There it lists ten nations that ally themselves to form the "body of the beast" (Dan 7:11). Since some of the lands mentioned in places like Ezekiel 38 and 39 have changed their names, their borders, and their political alliances many times, we will just concentrate on their modern day equivalents.

What is important to note here is how this beast/Gog confederacy (the military arm of the first beast in Revelation 13) progresses from the present day mixed and mingled "feet" kingdoms, to the "ten toes/horns" during the great tribulation period. When studying the scriptures one finds that the end-time entity called Gog will arise as a result of the beast that is said to have had 7-heads (nations & their leaders: the G-7). As such, many end-time prophecies focus on the manifestation of Gog and the "10-horns." Although, these ten horn leaders + troops will also be led by another man called "The King of Fierce Countenance," "The Little (11th) Horn," and "The Beast coming up out of the earth," as in Revelation 13:11. The "...coming up out of the earth" reference, is the same description given for Satan once he "ascended out of the bottomless pit" shown in Revelation 11:7. Other chronological references in the Bible tell us Satan is going to possess this individual beast/leader in Revelation 13:11-18 who is also called "The False Prophet" in Revelation 16:13. This will be expanded upon later. This confederacy of forces is also mentioned in Joel 2, Isaiah 5, and Jeremiah 50 as "the northern army," "my great army," "an assembly of great nations from the north country," and in Revelation 6 as the "rider" of the red horse. Keep in mind, "horses" in the Bible symbolically represent strong spirits, usually princes of darkness, whereas the "riders" are the humans they work through and possess.

To help one better understand this end-time contingency of governments and their rulers, King Nebuchadnezzar was given a dream of an image that Daniel later interpreted to represent the chief kingdoms of man that would one day rule the Earth.
The latter day kingdoms were represented by the "two feet of miry clay and iron mixed together" (the present politically correct world), which later become the "eight horns" (the two beasts of Rev 13 in concert: one a confederacy of forces, the other an individual leader).

Without going into too much detail right now I will just say that the two feet represent present day Eastern & Western cultures that will have run their course. Yet, out of these end-time feet nations will arise the "ten horn" beast army and the "False Prophet" religious leader who I believe will be the reigning Pope at that time. The "ten toes" who are also the "ten horns," will attempt to unite their power during the great tribulation. This entirely anti-God pro-communist, Islamic autocracy will be made up from a compromising East and West toe alliance that forms out of the aftermath of the United State's destruction, which takes place at midnight, pre-great tribulation.

These ten horns become eight horns after the Little Horn leader removes three of the first ten horns/leaders. He is then given power over the remaining seven horns as shown in Daniel 7:8, 20. After which this newly redefined force of wicked nations under the guidance of the False Prophet will seek to destroy Christians and Jews from off the face of the Earth like never before, but God will intervene through the Two Witness Co. saints to somewhat protect the woman in the wilderness brethren. See link below for a more detailed explanation of this situation:

www.theseventhmillennium.org/daniel's_vision.html

"MYSTERY, BABYLON the Great, The Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth"
( The present World Order lead by the USA )

World-wide Babylon will be attacked throughout the great tribulation by Gog's contingency of forces, after which the LORD will not only annihilate Gog, but finish off what remains of Babylon as well: Rev 16:19.

By chance did you happen to notice how many of Gog's confederates mentioned in Ezekiel 38 come from the descendants of Noah? That is of course a superfluous question because Genesis chapter ten contains what is known as The Table of Nations, which shows the genealogies of Noah's three sons Japheth, Ham, and Shem. I find it ironic—no shocking—to think that all of these godless nations who will agree to attack the State of Israel in the end-time will have come from the same group of people God once considered righteous enough to be saved from the flood. "Oh how the mighty have fallen"; again, and again, and again, and it looks like this pattern of falling in the household of God will continue right up until the "White Throne Judgment." Henceforth to be labeled as the "WTJ." This is why we must understand that total sanctification is
the only permanent deliverance from deception, evil, and ourselves. It is not going to be enough to just make it into the next dispensation, for the Bible tells us that even during the next age some are going to either "forsake" their salvation altogether, or will have never obtained in the first place. We are told that most of Gog's iron curtain and Islamic practicing nations will continue their assault on the State of Israel and God's people right on into the great tribulation, which would have already included attacking Israel's guardian nation: the USA! Amazingly though we find out it is GOD who actually sends these aggressor nations to fight against those He calls His own people:

"And thou [Gog] shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days [Joel 2:2], and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified [set apart as a tool of judgment] in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years that I would bring thee against them." Ezekiel 38:16-17*

*www.theseventhmillennium.org/joels_army.html

There are some major events in the Bible that must still come to pass before what is called the end of time, "the last day," or the WTJ. Two of these events would be the battles and wars that lead up to and include the Battle of Armageddon (Rev 16:16, 19:11-21) that takes place during the last 45-days of the 1,335-days spoken of in Daniel 12:12, and the battle that takes place at the end of the thousand year reign which I call "Satan's little season war" (Rev 20:7-9).

One of the things you will come to learn as you read this book is that God does not consider the start of the seventh millennium to be the completion of His corporate plan for mankind's redemption. The Bible plainly states that God will not and cannot "wipe away all tears" until after the WTJ (Rev 20:11-21:5*). It states "Death and Hell" are not even removed until the end of the next thousand years. This alone suggests they both will still be serving a purpose for some new clients throughout the seventh millennium. Much of what can be learned about the seventh millennium is found throughout the book of Isaiah, especially in chapter 65.

 tends to jump back and forth between the differing conditions that will exist for those inhabiting the New Jerusalem experience, and those living outside of that realm of relationship and authority. A good example of this switching between conditions is found in Isaiah 65:20. Here we see there are sinners still present on the Earth during the 1000-year reign that will not be afforded the same benefits as God's children. One way to know this is a true interpretation is because Isaiah 65:22 only speaks of life spans vs. immortality. Yet we know there must come a time when there will be no more death or sorrow—PERIOD! I am sure that will include no more sinning of any kind in the fully descended Holy City. Therefore, to establish some of these parameters I believe it would be in proper perspective to place the majority of verses like Isaiah 65:17-25 in the seventh millennium, and the fulfillment of all things being "made new" at the end thereof; after the spirit of "Death," the place called "Hell," and Satan are all cast not back into Hell, but into "the Lake of Fire."

The Dimensions in God's Word

The fact that GOD'S Word can manifest in two separate realms (natural & spiritual), three different dimensions (breath, length, height-depth: which is the fullness of both spiritual & natural), and in a multitude of measures (1, 5, or 10-talents; 30, 60, or 100-fold), should cause the greatest diligence on our part to know the types and to hear by the Spirit. It would also be good for one to know where it mentions the Word manifesting in these multiple realms and dimensions, since that precept comes into play quite often when interpreting the Bible through types. We can start by looking into the precept God showed to Moses that essentially said that things must come forth in the spiritual realm before they can manifest in the natural realm. We see this in the story of creation and with the vision of the Tabernacle that God showed to Moses. And let us not forget the LORD'S prayer (i.e., "...on earth as it is in heaven"). It truly is essential for us to have an understanding of the typologies since they are used quite often to show these different levels and realms in the Word. God has definitely placed a witness within the types and they should not be ignored.

God's Typologies are the "Hidden Manna" that Confirms the Message within the Message

*Read these passages in Revelation 20:11—21:5 without the chapter break to see the proper chronology.
Satan counts on human pride and traditional beliefs to deny and refuse God's revealed truth. I am not referring to that which is called present or popular truth, although he does a pretty good job at corrupting that too. What I am referring to is the truth that was yet to be revealed in "the time of the end," as described in places like Daniel 12:9 and Isaiah 29:11. One should remember that both the Old and the New Testaments talk about some hidden truth that was yet to be revealed. For many that will mean having to adjust their thinking and their doctrine, or continue on in error; I know I have!

It is amazing the ferocity with which some people, especially Christians, will hold on to that which they believe. Although, that is a good thing if it is truly from God—or is it? Fortunately God left us a built-in safeguard that preserves the accuracy of His Word. Sadly, so much of what has been and is being taught and preached from the pulpits these days simply does not lineup with the full counsel of God's Word. Furthermore, whenever God does release a new revelation in the midst of His body, its principal truth must still bear witness in some dimension or realm by that which has already been written in the Word.

I have found that errors in doctrine tend to compound themselves, particularly if that doctrine was off to begin with. Brethren, we must be able to come to the place where we do not feel so threatened or offended by merely searching the scriptures once again to see if what we believe is the undefiled Word of GOD (Joh 10:26-27). I have found that most denominations have built their Holy Writ around some (revelatory) doctrinal stance. Yet every denomination will without fail proclaim theirs is the one and only true undefiled Church.

The last bit of groundwork that needs to be laid before we begin this study would be to understand what the LORD was really expressing when He spoke of the "seventh day rest." Here again the understanding of typologies plays such an important role in comprehending these revealed end-time truths.

"And ON the seventh day God ENDED [meaning to complete or finish] his work which he had made [during the first six days]; and he rested ON the seventh day from all his work which he had made [on the first six days]." Genesis 2:2

It appears the majority of Christianity has been taught the Bible says God did "no work" on the seventh day of His creational process, which in type would then establish the pattern for the seventh millennium (i.e., "a day is as a thousand years..."). However, the Bible itself tells us God still has to "finish" or "complete" on the seventh day, the things He created on the first six days. So yes, He will rest from His work, which meant to create, yet He must finish that work. Then there is the reference, "And on..." that we find in Genesis 2:2. This tends to signify the entirety of the seventh day, and not just a portion of it. So this is what is meant in Genesis 2:2 when the Bible says God will have "ended" and "rested" from all His work ON the seventh day; He is done creating things. Yet, as "the author and finisher of our faith" He must finish what He had already created. There is a natural Sabbath, and there is a spiritual Sabbath, yet the overriding principle of GOD’S Sabbath is that the soul of man should always be led of the Holy Spirit and never devise the work of the Spirit itself. Even Yeshua said a man could do good works on the Sabbath, and that includes anything done in righteousness:

"And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days." Matthew 12:11-12

"If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man Every Whit Whole [i.e., complete (ended/finished)] on the sabbath day [the day of rest/the seventh millennium]? Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment." John 7:23-24*

*www.theseventhmillennium.org/six_days_of_creation.html

This dispensation is about to end my friend, and whether you believe that or not, it will not stop God's appointed timetable from going forth. God will not allow His Church to function any longer in the way that she has. Both the out of order and the "seeing in part" ministries are slated to "pass away," and yet the new order will have a definite beginning. It will then continue on for a thousand years so that all who desire to can receive their full redemption during that age. The fact remains that mankind was ordained to obtain
not only the "image (H6754: shade [like a shadow of the thing], phantom, illusion), but the very likeness (H1823: resemblance, concretely model) of God Himself. This is still God's primary intention and it has yet to be corporately fulfilled, and probably individually as well. Likewise, the commandment Yeshua spoke on the mount, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect," was and is not an optional decree. We can spiritualize and hypothesize this thing all we want, but it will not change the fact that no one has as of yet come into this prophesied place of total, complete, perfect oneness with God, and then received Revelation 21:3:

"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God."

Some have come close (Enoch, Noah, Daniel, Job, and Elijah), but none of them had the three extra stones that only appear in Revelation 21:19-20. These stones seem to represent the manifested indwelling fullness of the Godhead bodily through Messiah Yeshua's blood; so they, and we, must all wait according to Hebrews 11:40. However, the Bible does say that very soon there will be birthed a small remnant group of believers who will be the first corporate body of Christ to manifest this changed nature through the process of obedience onto death; first spiritually, then naturally. Even so, it seems the Church must first find itself entering into great tribulation before it/she earnestly begins to "trim her lamp" and "travail in birth."

This type of pain inspired wooing will begin at what the Bible calls "midnight" for the Wise Virgins; once God finally allows His worldwide corporate Church to experience some real birth pain (Rev 12:2). This will then set in motion her final stage of promised deliverance, that is for those members who continue to "endure unto the end" (Dan 12:12). Additionally, those of the nations who survive all the end-time judgments, and those that accept Yeshua's atonement that remain alive at His coming, will be given hundreds of years in the next millennium if need be to acquire their promised total deliverance from evil (Isa 65:22).

You would do well not to form a hasty opinion of this word until the entirety of the book has been read. I know without a doubt that some of what is read will make little sense at first. Knowing this might be the case, even after reading this book, I have set up a website with many site based and downloadable files that continues to expound on doctrine and end-time events according to their proper symbolic rendering. I say this now because the website is meant as a post supplement to this book:

http://www.theseventhmillennium.org/index.html

Please feel free to examine these recourses. They can help you build a broader foundation for many of the end-time events that are about to take place. Another thing I should add before you begin your study is that most of the teachings and interpretations put forth in this book will continue to build a scriptural picture while reinforcing themselves at key points throughout. This repeating of events or persons was also done to help keep chapter integrity for those who like to jump around in books as they read. So get ready to be challenged in some very traditional beliefs concerning not only the end of this age, but the seventh millennium, its prophecies, and beyond...

Return to Chapters
Coming of Yeshua vs. Christ

Matthew 24:29-30

"Immediately AFTER the [great] tribulation of those days [Mt 24:21] shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light [turn to blood], and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken; [chronology key:] and THEN shall appear the SIGN [G4591: an indication]: in the form of vial judgments] of the Son of man IN heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, [chronology key] AND [shortly thereafter] they shall see the Son of man [Yeshua] coming [at Armageddon] in the clouds of heaven [Rev 19:11-14] with power and great glory."

One really needs to take note of all the chronology given in the verses above. The two key words to look at are "immediately" and "after." I believe the LORD is being very precise at this point with His choice of words. Once these vial judgments start to unfold He wants us to know there will be no stopping them; even the judgments that will fall upon the remaining household of God. As far as the timing, I need to explain something before we can go any further in this chapter. At one time I had saw Yeshua's physical presence on the Earth predominantly at the end of the thousand years. Now I believe He will be physically manifesting throughout the thousand years and I feel I must explain this further. It is true there are some verses in the Bible that speak of Yeshua or Jesus (the Son of man) ruling and reigning on the earth with the overcomers during the millennial reign. Yet the vast majority of these verses imply that it is the power and the presence of the Christ (the Son of God) that will be predominantly manifesting from "out of" and through the first of the first fruits—God's MT Zion Company (Rev 12:5):

"But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his [secret] coming. Then cometh the end [WTJ], when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down All rule and All authority and power. For he must reign, TILL he hath put All enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed [at the end of the thousand years (Rev 20:14)] is death." 1-Corinthians 15:23-26

"The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength OUT of ZION [the capital of His power]; rule thou in the midst of thine enemies." Psalm 110:1-2

"...Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, AND coming in the clouds of heaven." Matthew 26:64b

What had happened was that I failed to differentiate between the two manifestations that are shown in the Bible involving "the Son of God" (the Christ), and "the Son of man," who was and is the man called Yeshua. I began to see that these two titles were for the most part purposely linked to two different manifestations. Thus, these titles usually reveal a specific chronological manifestation of the LORD.

I saw that Yeshua, who was born of woman by the Spirit of God, will indeed be able to physically reign on the Earth throughout the thousand years. Yet, "the Christ"—He who was with God in the beginning—("And God said, Let us make man in our image..."), will be omnipresent in the Spirit throughout the third Heaven and on Earth. The Christ nature (also referred to as the Spirit, or anointing) will be present on the earth in the one called Yeshua. He will be in a people called "the redeemed," and He will be omnipresent ready to dwell in those who make Him LORD of all during the next millennium. Yet I still believe the place Yeshua Himself will dwell, will be in a place of reverence, respect, and privilege. A place where the Bible says people must "come up to" from year to year to keep the feast of Tabernacles or they will suffer loss.

The Bible says people will still undergo a "change" in the next millennium. People will still be able to receive the Holy Spirit within, so they can come into Christ's likeness. They must become like Christ to have the opportunity to receive the completion of their faith and begin to tabernacle with GOD the Father Himself:

"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and GOD Himself shall be with them, and be their God. And GOD shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be NO more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be ANY more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the
The Manifestations

- **THE BRIDEGROOM** (Christ: the Son of God for His Bride at the marriage):

  "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut." Matthew 25:10

- **THE "SECRET" COMING** (Christ to His Third Temple at the spiritual initiation of the fullness of Tabernacles):

  "Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For there is no man that doeth anything in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, My "every eye will see" time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready... [V.10] But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto The Feast, not openly, but as it were in secret... [V.14] Now about the midst [3.5-days/yrs/the midst of Daniel's seventieth week] of The Feast Jesus went up INTO the temple [2-Cor 6:16] and taught." John 7:2-6, 10, 14; p.p. Mal 3:1

- **THE CLOUD HARVEST** (Yeshua appearing for the martyred saints who "keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus" after the 42-months are completed, but before the vials are poured out):

  "And then shall appear the SIGN [G4592: a supernatural indication (Rev 11:12)] of the Son of man in heaven and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn ..."
  Matthew 24:30a

  "And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat LIKE unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for THEE to reap; for the harvest [the fruit] of the earth [vs. the vine or root (Mat 3:10) of the earth (Rev 14:18; Deut 32:32-35; Isa 5:2; Jer 2:21)] is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped." Revelation 14:14-16; p.p. Mat 13:30 "reapers gather them into My barn."
The Seventh Millennium Its Prophecies & Beyond

- IN THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN (Yeshua & the Overcomers at Armageddon):

"...and they shall see the Son of man coming [physically after the 1,290-days are completed, see pg. 28-29] in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." Matthew 24:30b

- THE THIEF IN THE NIGHT (Yeshua plus armies in heaven):

[Jesus saith] "The thief cometh not, but for to steal [/remove lamp stands: Rev 2:5], and to kill [the unrepentant: Rev 19:21], and to destroy [the works of Satan: Rev 16:19]..." John 10:10a

"For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty [after 1,290-days (Dan 12:11)]. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon." Revelation 16:14-16

Parallel passages for "The Thief" coming

"In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that Believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day." 2-Thessalonians 1:8-10

"And I saw heaven opened [a physical coming forth], and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness only takes place after the 1,290-days (Dan 12:11), or at Armageddon] and wrath of Almighty God." Revelation 19:11-15

"Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly [as a thief], and will remove [steal] thy candlestick lampstand* out of his place, except thou repent." Revelation 2:5

- AS KING OF KINGS (Yeshua on His throne: the 7th millennium):

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the SOULS of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and THEY lived and reigned with CHRIST a thousand years. But the rest of the dead LIVED NOT AGAIN until the thousand years were finished. This is the FIRST resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of GOD and of CHRIST, and shall reign with him a thousand years." Revelation 20:4-6

- AS GOD ALMIGHTY (GOD the Father at the WTJ):

"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away [the current natural & spiritual realms]; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great [meaning young & old], stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the ["fourth day" Lazarus type] dead [saints] were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works." Revelation 20:11-12

"And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God AND of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face [this is the fullness of the open coming after the thousand years]; and his name [nature] shall be in their foreheads [written in their minds]." Revelation 22:3-4

*The KJV is in error here; it should say "lampstand," not "candlestick." The Jews burnt "oil" not wax.
As you have just read, each of these manifestations seems to depict a different attribute of either the "Son of God," the "Son of Man," or "GOD Almighty's" "coming," "appearing," or "return." Thus, some prophecies speak of those who will sense or know in the Spirit that He has come within the human temple. Some prophecies speak of the process of His coming, or appearing, while others tell of His actual physical return where all flesh will be able to see Him.

Starting with the Bridegroom's coming, we learn that the Son of God will come in the "Spirit," into a people, at a time when only part of the Church will be ready or even able to discern this coming of the LORD. This is also known as the secret coming (into His temple) seeing that only the watching, "travelling," Spirit filled ("...oil in their vessel") Wise Virgins will know that He has suddenly come into His true earthly temple (Mal 3:1). The rest of humanity and the carnal cast down 1/3 portion of the star believers will remain clueless as to this spiritual catching up at the marriage where the double portion (2-Ki 2:9; Isa 61:7; Rev 11:3) of power is imparted into His spotless bride.

The next manifestation we are told of is when Yeshua comes on a cloud to harvest the first-fruits of the earth. The timing of this harvest tells us it is the martyred Two Witness Co. saints that are harvested at this cloud appearing. This same situation is paralleled in Matthew 13 when Yeshua (the Son of Man) tells the angels to "...gather the wheat into My barn." Remember now, even though we are told the tares are gathered first, their collective burning is not until after the Witnesses are first killed and then called up (Rev 11:12). We see this same gathering in Revelation 14:14-20 where "the harvest [or fruit] of the earth" is first harvested and then the cluster of the vine of the earth. This includes any whorish church members that still remain being cast into the winepress of God's fierce wrath (p.p. Isa 5:2-3, 63:3; Lam 1:15).

Before the winepress comes, the sinners are preheated somewhat with the first six vials. This is also when the temple in Heaven is shut (Rev 15:7-8, see pg. 29). I believe the Bible teaches that any Christian who dies after the Witnesses resurrect and ascend (Rev 11:12), cannot inherit the same promise, or maybe I should say title, as do the end-time first fruiters who will at that time be standing in GOD'S presence after having been united and made perfect together with the great cloud of former witnesses. However, those that die for Christ's sake during the time of the indignation; those that were not quite ready at the time of the secret coming, will be gathered from the four corners of heaven along with all those who died throughout history in that same place or level of relationship when Yeshua physically returns to establish His Kingdom on Earth (Joh 18:36b; 2-Tim 4:1).

The next chronological or third end-time manifestation is the Son of Man's actual physical return. This is the thief in the night who comes "with" and "in the clouds of heaven," which are actually one in the same event (Dan 7:13; Mat 24:30; Rev 19). This is the start of Armageddon once Yeshua returns with the combined armies in Heaven now made perfect (all the resurrected overcomers) to establish rule on and in the earth. This is when Yeshua returns to "steal," "kill," and "destroy." As Christians we have been warned not to be visited by the thief (Mat 24:43).

Christians are told that "Christians are not appointed unto GOD'S wrath," yet we have been given free will and God will not violate that. Christians are also not supposed to willfully sin once they are born-again; once they know the knowledge of the truth, but they still do. Sadly, backslidden apostate Christians are going to experience GOD'S wrath, even though they were not appointed onto it. So after the thief is done the King will come, and the reign of the kings and the rule of God's priests will begin. This is when the fully manifested Christ within shall command His government from both the cleansed Holy place (Dan 8:14) and the Holy of holies realms in what is called "the city of our God"; the descending New Jerusalem.

It is still my personal belief—according to the Word—that Yeshua the Son of man will predominantly manifest in such a form and fashion that only the overcomers will be able to approach Him at will; somewhat the way people do now that administrate before kings and presidents. That is to say Yeshua will not be going door to door to preach His Word. I do not believe He will be pleading with those who still refuse to make Him the LORD of their lives during the 1000-years. This is not to say He would never manifest or talk to those who dwell outside the camp of the saints relational experience during that time; it is just that His position of Kingship and LORD of All will be exalted this time around (i.e., "NOW is my Kingdom not of this world...") [but, the next time I return it will be]).
Keep in mind, Yeshua will have many counselors and rulers working with Him whose rewards will be to reign and rule over the cities of the world at that time. This place of privileged audience can best be demonstrated symbolically by the following verses:

"And after six days [meaning the start of the 7th millennium] Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John [types of the remnant overcomer], and leadeth them up into an high mountain [MT Zion] APART by themselves: and he was transfigured before THEM. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus." Mark 9:2-4

Symbolically, Mark tells us that God has a special blessing for all those who obtained overcomer status before the seventh millennium begins. Some will be able to see Yeshua in His glorified state ("at the right hand..."); while others will just be able to see the resurrected flesh & bone immortal Yeshua. So there are two manifestations of Yeshua the Christ during the thousand years: one super-natural as the risen Yeshua, the Son of man, and one in glorified majesty as the Son of GOD. Remember, God does not use these stories without cause. If we are told that "after six days..." only these three brethren (Peter, James, and John) could come up to the high mountain to see Yeshua's transformed state, it was for a reason! Therefore, according to established typologies these three represent those in the resurrected faithful remnant during the seventh millennium:

"...Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. And there was a Cloud that overshadowed them..." Mark 9:5b-7a

Yeshua revealed His futurist glorified state to only these three beloved brethren as the "great cloud of witnesses" looked on. No one else was ordained to see this transformation on that "high mountain top (MT Zion)" which took place after the sixth day/sixth millennium. Similarly, I believe the Word is telling us this same type of Kingdom presence is present on the Earth during the seventh millennium; one where only those that walk in total unity with the Christ will be able to fully enter into and experience it.

If you are wondering why these saints (Moses, Elias, and the great cloud of witnesses) are only colored silver at this point, it is because at this point and up until the Two Witness Company are killed and "called up," no one is said to be made "perfect" or complete until all these brethren are united (see Heb 11:39-40).

This Zion realm (the perfected heart of the overcomer) then becomes the center most place where the Son of GOD will manifest from at that time (Psa 110:2). Others will only become part of the capital city (New Jerusalem) once they submit to the complete incorporation of their souls by GOD'S Spirit, and it appears they may be given the entire millennium if need be to accomplish this change. Those that experience this changed nature throughout the millennial reign will then be able to enter the capital city called New Jerusalem, not the capital itself which is MT Zion. Then the last appearing or manifestation we are told of in the Bible is what is called the "White Throne Judgment." This takes place after the thousand years have expired; the time when GOD Himself will appear at the completion of all things:

"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before GOD..." Revelation 20:11-12b

"And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely." Revelation 21:6

Before closing this chapter I feel I should briefly identify and differentiate the spiritual planes called New Jerusalem, and Mt Zion, the latter being from where the Christ will reign from in the midst thereof. Notice how the following verses illustrate what in practice will predominately become a two-fold structured millennial reign government (excluding the "camp of the saints about" servant brethren):

"And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us GO UP to [1] the mountain of the LORD, and [2] to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for [1] the LAW [of GOD] shall go forth of Zion, and [2] the WORD of the LORD from Jerusalem." Micah 4:2

"But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work." 2-Timothy 2:20-21

"The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts." Haggai 2:8-9

Once more in Haggai 2 above, we see how the blessings of GOD will be segregated from certain places, people, and even brethren during the seventh millennium. Others will still have to deal with "the curse" until they first accept the LORD, and then they too must allow the sanctification process to thoroughly cleanse their souls. After that process has been completed is when the curse will no longer be needed in their lives to bring about the "change":

"And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more CURSE: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night THERE..." Revelation 22:1-5a
No Man Knows the Day or Hour

Mark 13:32-37

"But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. Watch [remain diligent] ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even [1st watch: 6-9:00 PM], or at midnight [2nd watch: 9-12:00 AM], or at the cockcrowing [3rd watch: 12:30-3:00 AM], or in the morning [4th watch: 3:00-6:00 AM (see image on pg. 30)].

Lest coming suddenly [right after midnight] he find you sleeping [Mat 25:5]. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch."

"And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their LORD, when he will return from the WEDDING [ceremony]; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed are THOSE servants [the Wise Virgins], whom the lord WHEN HE COMETH [to consummate the marriage: import the double portion (Mat 25:10)] shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the SECOND watch, or come in the THIRD watch [notice only two watches are mentioned here; is this a hint?], and find them so, blessed are those servants." Luke 12:36-38

To start off with, the Bible tells us "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man..." and I believe that completely, whether in type or otherwise. Nevertheless, we must still search out which "day" and which "hour" Yeshua is talking about as it pertains to the Son of Man's return. In fact, there are at least three distinct post resurrection manifestations that are mentioned in the Bible pertaining to the Son of God and the Son of Man's return. They are described using the words "come," "appear," and "return."

The first event is portrayed as a secret coming, one in which no man will be able to physically see Yeshua (Mal 3:1; Joh 7). This takes place at the Marriage when the Bridegroom (Christ) comes for His bride, who are also called the wise virgins, the two witnesses, the man child, and the two olive trees, just to name a few.

It is very important to keep in mind that only "the cry is made" at midnight; His actual coming in the fullness of the Spirit takes place shortly thereafter in the symbolic "marriage chamber" of the Wise Virgins' hearts. Therefore, in Matthew 25:6 only the announcement is made at midnight to awaken the virgins and warn them that He is about to come forth for His spotless bride. It is not until later on that Matthew 25:10 tells us the LORD has actually come forth, still via the Spirit.

Technically speaking as far as the different watches are concerned, the first coming which happens shortly after the midnight travail would actually place it within the "third watches" parameters. Yet for the sake of clarity and to keep in line with my attempt at color coding events, I have associated the secret coming with the second watch and midnight. Again, one must keep in mind that allegoric references are not exact portrayals of actual events. Additionally, my time lines and these historic watches are two different forms of measurement that serve two different purposes. God may show us one aspect of an event using certain symbolic types or forms of measurement, and then use another entirely different set of types and measurements to reveal other aspects of the same event in time. This happens more often where many events are occurring within the same time period. This is why the book of Revelation uses multiple types to reveal the last three and one half years of the sixth millennium. That time, "the time of Jacob's Trouble," is the most prophesied time period in the whole Bible next to the Messiah's birth and ministry.

The second post resurrection manifestation of the LORD is typically described as more of an "appearing" rather than an approaching, or landing as it were. This is when He will come "on a cloud" to harvest the first ripe fruit of the earth (the martyred Witnesses). It should be noted here that Luke 12:36-38 at the start of this chapter, begins with the second watch of the night, not the first, and then mentions the third watch, but not the fourth. Why? Additionally, the servants who perceive His coming between these middle two watches are the only ones who get "blessed" because after the third watch "the thief" returns (Mat 24:43; Rev 16:14-16). Thus, the fourth watch is likened to the time when Yeshua will physically return or "come in the clouds" of Heaven with the armies in Heaven at Armageddon (Rev 19). This last return or coming "in the clouds" vs. "on" them, is to be the culmination of
the other end-time manifestations. I believe you will come to learn this last return is the foremost "return" that Yeshua was referring to when He said no man could know "the day or hour thereof." This is when "the mystery of God should be finished" (see Rev 10:7). This is when Yeshua shall openly manifest to the world—saint and sinner alike. This is when "every eye shall see Him." There will be no more mystery or guessing of dates once this manifestation takes place, because the "day" and "hour" shall have arrived. The remainder of this chapter will only expound on the "day and hour" aspects of each manifestation of the LORD'S end-time presence, seeing that this subject was just covered extensively in the prior chapter.

In doing this study I felt the first order of business should be to gather all the prevalent verses that pertain to the end-time manifestations of the LORD. This included verses that not only mention "day" and "hour," but those that talk of "watching" vs. "sleeping," "waiting" vs. "wondering," and even those that speak of the different "watches" of the night and day. For without a doubt, they must all be used to bring forth the interpretation of what the Bible calls "that day and that hour..."

This chapter focuses on two main questions which are, 1.) What will we not know, and 2.) Why will we not know it. The what it is, is His return, or more precisely based upon the context in Mark 13, His physical return. Moreover, the LORD Himself tells us He could come at any one of four watches as mentioned in Mark 13:32-37. Then He seems to narrow it down to just two in Luke 12. Howbeit, the Bible tells us Christ, Yeshua, the King of kings, will come in some form or fashion within at least two of these watches starting shortly after midnight, and none of them can be known as to an exact date or hour. So why are we even studying this? It is to learn the "time of our visitation," which is something Yeshua does want us to know:

"For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation." Luke 19:43-44

"And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?" Matthew 16:3

To begin with, the first two end-time manifestations of the LORD are spiritual in nature where no natural eye will see the Christ, or Yeshua, or anybody. The last manifestation of this age, the Church Age, (the end of the 6th millennium, or the 6th day) is at Armageddon. This is where "every eye" will see the actual return of the Son of Man, Yeshua, and fear Him exceedingly!

The Manifestation Events in Order

"And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came [1st secret coming]; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man [the open coming of Yeshua] cometh." Matthew 25:11-13

"And I looked, and behold a white cloud [2nd spiritual appearing], and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for THEE to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe." Revelation 14:14-15

"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war [the 3rd and 1st open/physical return]. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean." Revelation 19:11-14; p.p. Mat 24:30b

"Behold, he cometh WITH clouds; and every eye shall SEE him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen." Revelation 1:7
You have just read of three distinct ways and their purposes in which the LORD shall manifest in the end times. Unfortunately, old order errant teachings have told the Church for centuries that there is only one "return" to look for. This happens because we limit the Bible to our understanding. This limiting actually binds the Holy Spirit’s ability to reveal truth to us since the Word must first pass through our minds. That is where it can be tainted by traditional errant beliefs, rather than receiving the Spirit’s guidance in the matter.

To answer the second question pertaining to this chapter (why will we not know He has come), we must first allow our understanding to be broadened a bit. To begin with did you know there are three main levels of Christian maturity mentioned in the Bible (see pg. 55)? Since that teaching is covered all throughout this book, I will only mention here that the different end-time manifestations of the LORD directly relate to the level of maturity each Christian is at, i.e., "30," "60," and "100-fold." One example of these maturity based manifestations is found in Revelation 3. Here we find Yeshua warning the dead, sleeping (Sardeians: 0-30fold), Christian types that they need to awaken or He will be visiting THEM as a thief..., which same thief John 10:10 tells us comes only "but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy":

"Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." Revelation 3:3

You will find that only the first manifestation or coming of the LORD is described as a "secret" coming (Mal 3:1; Joh 7:10). Other verses describe some form of indication or manifestation of His sovereign presence. Like when the resurrected Two Witness Company/Man Child brethren are both heard and seen "ascending up" (being caught up) into Heaven in Revelation 11:12. However, the LORD Himself is not shown to physically appear. The last manifestation or return is the one where every eye will be able to see Him because He will physically manifest. Brethren, it does not take a wise and learned scholar to see these things; many of these revelations God put in plain sight for our common understanding. Without a doubt I can tell you that the Son of Man’s physical return at "Armageddon" is the main manifestation spoken of that no man will know of.

"But who may abide the day of his coming [Armageddon]? and who shall stand when he appeareth [the vials]? for he is like a refiner’s fire, and like fuller’s soap." Malachi 3:2

"And then shall appear the sign [G4592: an indication; supernatural: the saints resurrecting & going up (Rev 11:12)] of the Son of man IN HEAVEN; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, AND [shortly thereafter] they shall SEE the Son of man coming in the CLOUDS of heaven with power and great glory." Matthew 24:30

"And then shall they SEE the Son of man coming in the CLOUDS with great power and glory." Mark 13:26

"And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus [the Son of Man], which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." Acts 1:9-11

"And I saw heaven opened [Acts 1:11], and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war." Revelation 19:11*


The Bible tells us that "all" the virgins either "slumbered" [G3573: to nod] or "slept" [G2518: to lie down; sleep] at midnight. It says all must awake, all must trim their lamps, and all must go out to meet Him.

The trimming of the lamps/midnight time period will be the next prophetic time period or judgment to befall the Church.

During this time God must allow a greater measure of tribulation to come upon the Church (especially in America) than she has ever experienced heretofore. Even those saints counted as the bride of Christ have unknowingly allowed a certain amount of this 21st century’s prosperity and wicked norms to impair her senses bringing her into a place of lethargy (Rev 3:17; Jer 3:6-10). However, the Bible also tells us that
some—a remnant—will be able to shake themselves and make themselves ready to enter the marriage chamber event because they still had some "oil" in their earthen vessels at midnight (1-Thess 4:3-4).

In the Bible "oil" represents a certain level of relationship. It speaks of the Holy Spirit retaining a strong habitation in the souls or vessels of the Spirit filled saints; it also refers to "the anointing." It seems many Christians still do not understand that sanctification is a process, after which we are not only saved, but it is God's desire that we be fully redeemed (Eph 1:14; Rev 14:3-4). This change begins to happen as we surrender who we are (our personality) in deed, and not just in speech (Lk 6:46). Again, this has everything to do with the different levels of Christian maturity that are spoken of all throughout the Bible. Some get saved, but will not offer up their souls upon the "alter of incense." The Holy Spirit is either not allowed to, or only given limited access into the different areas of their souls (mind, will, emotions, & desires, as shown in type by the four faces in Eze 1:10) to do what He was sent to do; first to clean and then to fill the temple. Brethren, if you believe you or I where automatically changed into the "image" and the "likeness" of God when we first accepted Yeshua's salvation, just ask those around you for their opinion; you just might be surprised by what we hear; I was. Furthermore, those virgins who awake without the "oil in their vessels" will find out they were only deceiving themselves as to their place in God. They will come to learn that others simply cannot give them what they need; they are going to have to "buy," or pay the price themselves as they are cast out into the greatest tribulation the world has ever known.

The foolish virgin type Christians will only then become aware that they have lost the peace and guidance they could have had and should have had through a truly active personal relationship with Christ. Although, I believe the Bible tells us that many of these "cast out" brethren will be able to "wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb" during the 42-months of great tribulation, even though God will provide a place of refuge for them. They too may decide that dying for Christ' sake is far better than denying their Lord and Saviour even one more time (Dan 11:35; Rev 6:9-11).

The duration of "trimming"/"chastisement" (from midnight to the marriage) will be determined by the length of time it takes for "Zion to travail." Whether that is one literal day or months, no one will know but the Father in Heaven. Indeed, it says that even Zion must travail no matter what. This is because we are told the LORD'S "tarrying" has and will entice even the Wise Virgins into a place of "slumber." Whereas, it has put the foolish virgins into a deep sleep as shown in the story of the two Shulamites.

The Wise vs. the Foolish Virgins

"By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. I will rise now [Mat 25:7], and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth? It was but a little that I passed from them, but I FOUND him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me [Mat 25:10]. I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please." Song of Solomon 3:1-5

Wise vs. Foolish

"I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night. I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them [foolish virgin attitude]? My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him. I rose up to open to my beloved [Mat 25:7]; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him [went to get oil, but I COULD NOT find him]; I called him, but he gave me no answer [Mat 25:11-12]." Song of Solomon 5:2-6

"Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies [wise & repentant (Dan 11:35) foolish virgins]." Song of Solomon 6:13
The Great Tribulation Period


"Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise [virgins] shall understand. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away [the Outer Court given over... (i.e., the place where that sacrifice was offered daily)], and the abomination that maketh desolate set up [which is marked by the two beasts in Rev 13 claiming total victory 30-days after killing the Two Witness Company, who themselves become the prophesied evening sacrifice], there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth [H2442 endures], and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days [or after Armageddon]. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days."

"Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it? And thou shalt come from thy place out of my land, that maketh desolate and_iters, and shall be given over to be eaten up, and they shall be taken away from the land which I gave unto thy fathers. And I will make thy name great in the earth, and thine host shall number as the sand of the sea: for there shall fall many nations upon the earth. Therefore shall they prophesy every man upon his neighbor, and every woman upon her neighbor, and the great tribulation shall be upon the land, and mineral dust shall be shot up in the midst of her. And they shall hearken to those prophets, and will not hearken to thee; for they will not hearken to me, saith the Lord. Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when I have made you a desolation and the cities wherein ye dwelt full of their multitude: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

"And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet." Matthew 24:6

"FOR [meaning after the "wars and rumors of war" time period these things which follow must also come to pass before the end] nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows"

Matthew 24:7-8

Matthew 24:9

"For [THEN] shall be GREAT tribulation [which starts with the Two Witness ministry coming forth, i.e., the White horse & the rider which is before the Red horse & his rider (Rev 6)], such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake THOSE DAYS shall be shortened [to only 3.5-yrs vs. another 40-yr cycle of tribulation]." Matthew 24:21-22

"But [1.] the court [the Outer Court] which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: AND the [2.] holy city [the sanctuary (Dan 8:11)] shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power [the double portion: Deut 21:17; 2-Ki 2:9] unto my [3.] two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days [1,260-days], clothed in sackcloth."

Revelation 11:2-4

The Bible—not the Gregorian calendar—tells us the Great Tribulation begins at the very end of the sixth millennium, but before the seventh begins. We as Christians should also know that many of the events that are set to take place during and after this time period, have and were to remain sealed until "the time of the end." However, I believe God has been and is now giving to the Body of Christ further insight pertaining to these sealed events (Dan 12:9). With that in mind, let us begin this teaching at the time right before the great tribulation is set to begin. Here we see that which is mentioned in Matthew 24:6 as "wars and rumours of wars," are actually contained within a forty-year period of lesser tribulation (testing) that has already ended? What comes next on the scene in biblical prophecy is called "midnight," and then the time of "great tribulation" or "the beginning of sorrows" (Mat 24:7-28), which corresponds to the 1,260-days/42-months spoken of in Revelation 11.
"Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision [or, "How long until this vision starts"] concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host [the Outer Court] to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days [/years]; then shall the sanctuary [begin to] be cleansed." Daniel 8:13-14

Thus, the place of the "sanctuary" ends up being cleansed but not the "host": the Outer Court masses. The sanctuary brethren represent the "oil" seeking Woman in the wilderness company, for we know the "man child"/"two witness" brethren (those who "know their God": Dan 11:32) cannot be among those who are "trampled" during the 42-months. Daniel 11 says some of those who only have "understanding" must fall "to make them white..." during that time but before Yeshua returns at Armageddon. By the way, you're going to find out as you study this that the great tribulation period is only three and one half prophetic years long (42-months: Rev 11:2-3), not seven* as has been erroneously preached for the last few hundred years or so:


And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know [intimately] their God shall be strong, and do exploits [works]. And they that understand [more of a head knowledge based relationship] among the people shall instruct many: yet they [the foolish virgins/Woman in the wilderness that do get their oil] shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed [Dan 12:12: the end of Armageddon]." Daniel 11:32-35

And when they shall have Finished their testimony [meaning this group cannot be touched during the great tribulation, whereas the Woman Company will be able to be killed or martyred], the beast [Satan] that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them." Revelation 11:7

"And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their [the Witness Company brethren] dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets [actually a worldwide remnant company of saints] tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a CLOUD [and at that point receive perfection: Heb 11:40]; and their enemies beheld them." Revelation 11:9-12

"Immediately after the [42-months/1,260-days] tribulation of THOSE DAYS [then we continue on to Daniel's 1,290-days (or 30-days past the 1,260-days)] shall the sun ["father" level of Christian maturity (1-Joh 2:13; Gen 37:10)] be darkened [martyred & called up/removed from the earth] and the moon [the Woman Church in the wilderness] shall not give her light [other verses say turn to blood] and the stars [remaining outer court] shall fall [like untimely/unripe figs (Rev 6:13; Jer 8:11-13)] from heaven, and the powers [both spiritual & natural governments] of the heavens shall be shaken" Matthew 24:29

"And then [during the 30-days after the 1,260-days] shall appear the SIGN of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, AND [shortly thereafter/after the 1,290-days] they shall SEE the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory" [at Armageddon] Matthew 24:30

In Revelation 11 we saw a picture of the Two Witnesses going forth to preach to the world during a 42-month time period (1,260-days: Rev 11:3). In Daniel 12:7 it is called "time, times, and one-half" (3.5 lunar years; note how the Bible equates "a time" as one year in Dan 4:16). After that time period they are ordered or allowed by GOD to be killed by the 2nd beast with two horns/the False Prophet, "who causeth that as many as would not worship the image of the beast [this is the beast from the pit: Satan] should be killed" (Rev 13:11-15). However, before they are killed the nations of the world must first be allowed to make war with them and overcome them, and just like Jesus how was
taken and killed this only seems to take one day past the 1,260 days of protection that were allotted to them. Thus, the Witnesses are killed and the sinners start to party at the beginning of the Indignation period. This is when the fullness of the shout arises: "Finally! Peace and safety; we killed those *1%@ Christians; now we can live as we please!" Yet, "sudden destruction" will come upon this group too in the 43rd-month of Daniel 12:11, and this time there will be no escaping it (see pg. 118 for chronology).

Before we go any further, let us look at some of the times given in Daniel and Revelation that pertain to this 30-day period of judgment the Bible calls the "indignation" in which the first six vials are poured out. Without a doubt God wants His elect to understand all of these biblical time periods, but I have heard many refuse this knowledge saying instead, "It's just not necessary for salvation." Nevertheless, I will portray for you a very detailed prophetic picture containing many of the end-time events. One such event is in Daniel 12:11 that pertains to the "daily sacrifice" being "taken away" or "given over." This event must be defined very precisely before we can see how this situation fits in with the other end-time prophecies. Actually, you will find that many of the end-time prophecies begin or focus around this one trigger event, which is in fact a dual event separated by some two thousand years.

The daily sacrifice refers to two situations, the first of which involves the natural "morning" and "evening" burnt offerings (sacrifices) of the two lambs; one in the morning and one in the evening. God commanded Moses to institute these sacrifices way back in Numbers 28:1-8. The second implication of this "daily sacrifice" reference refers to the place of the Outer Court, which in our day represents a Christian's beginning experience with Yeshua coupled with the death to sin message. Simply put, we are talking about becoming "born-again." Furthermore, Yeshua (the bright and morning star) types out to be that morning sacrifice which back in Moses' time was yet to be fulfilled. However, once Yeshua did spiritually fulfill the Law of the "spotless lamb...," the Jews were to or should have ceased to offer the natural lambs; they should have caught on, or at least listened to John the Baptist. Because Yeshua as "the Lamb of GOD," fulfilled even the natural law at the time of His death approximately 2000 some years ago. The "evening sacrifice" will be fulfilled by the Two Witness brethren.

Those who study the Bible should already know and understand that Messiah's ministry to the Jewish people was split or "cut-off" at mid-week, and was or is to begin again after the "fullness of the Gentiles" has come in (see link below). The Bible tells us that the second half of Yeshua's ministry, the last 3.5-yrs spoken of in Revelation, will be administered by a people called the "man child" or "two witnesses" as found in Revelation 11 and 12. This group of "double portion," "former and latter rain," "greater works" saints, will then complete the last half of Yeshua's promised seven year ministry; part of which includes God regrafting the natural Jew back into "the vine."


The place the daily sacrifice was offered was in the outer court of the Tabernacle in the wilderness. Later in it continued to be associated with part of the Temple. Obviously we do not have a natural outer court these days—at least the Gentile Christians do not—so we know once again God's main concern is for the heart of every believer. This court is the place and the people that God says will be given over to the Gentiles sinners because it/they have ceased to function in divine order. God must do this because too many Christians have setup camp in this place of initial relationship, instead of going on and into the next step with God: sanctification in the Holy place. However, because of this same stagnant place of indecision, God is even going to allow a portion of the Holy place Church to be trodden under foot for the 42-months as shown in Daniel 8:13-14.

Now we come to what I call The Key of Daniel. I believe God in His mercy has revealed a thing to me pertaining to certain days in Daniel 12 that can be converted into 30-day prophetic months, just like the 1,260 days in Revelation 11 converts into exact 30-day months. These days and months can then be applied to some very precise time lines. Some of which actually extend past the 42-months of the great tribulation or as the Bible says, "immediately after the tribulation of those days..." Thus, the "days" in Daniel 12 are to be counted just like the days in Revelation 11 are counted, using exact 30-day lunar months and 360-day prophetic years. This is another reason we will never "know the day nor hour" because the world counts time using a secular 365-day calendar.
THE KEY OF DANIEL

(Times based on the biblical 30-day prophetic month)

As previously stated, I believe this was a very significant revelation for the LORD to release. It truly un-locks or reveals quite a few passages in the Bible that I, and it seems many others had only been guessing at as to their actual meaning(s).

2,300-days/ys

• 2,300-days (Dan 8:14) convert symbolically to 2,300-years (i.e., a day for a year: Num 14:3). These years began when the "little horn" spirit started to come forth (approx. 300 BC), starting with "Seleucus I" rule, which starts after the Battle of Ipsus. These years should have ended about 2008, which should have also been the time of "the marriage," when the Wise Virgins/the spotless bride was to enter in. Howbeit the LORD has had to "tarry" and "delay." Then shall the sanctuary [the Holy place realm] start to be cleansed. Because of calendar errors many scientists believe we must still add 8-years to the current date. The math goes like this: 300 BC thru 2000 AD + 8-ys.

1,290-days

• 1,290-days (43rd-month: 30-days past the 1,260-days: Dan 12:11) from when the daily sacrifice is taken away [the place of the Outer Court given over] and the "abomination that maketh desolate to be [fully] "set-up": [Satan + False Prophet + Beast confederacy claiming] total supremacy over the world for 30-days after killing the Two Witnesses Co.,] also the time of the 1st 6-vials.

1,335-days

• 1,335-days Daniel 12:12: the "1,335-days" (44.5th-month, or 45-days past the 1,290-days end): "blessed is he that waiteth [H2442: endures], and cometh to the [time after the LORD and the armies in Heaven returning to cast the Beast military and the False Prophet/Pope into the lake of fire; to fight Armageddon, and then bind Satan after the] one thousand three hundred thirty five days."

1,260-days

• 1,260-days (42-months: Rev 11:2) for the people of "the court which is without" to be tread under foot.

• 1,260-days (42-months: Rev 11:3) given to the Witnesses to prophesy.

• 1,260-days (42-months: Rev 12:6) for to give some refuge to the Woman (Church) and for the Man child / Two Witness Company to minister to her, to the Jews, and to the world.

• 1,260-days (42-months: Rev 13:4-12) for the Beast nations and the False Prophet to make war.
"...for then there shall be great tribulation"

The Seventh Millennium

Midnight? (Mat 25:6-9)

1,260-days

1,290-days

Rev 11:12

Rev 19:11-14

Marriage? (Mat 25:10)

1st & part of 2nd "WOE":
The Great Tribulation;
Devil's cast to earth in a man; smoke of the pit released; 4-Angels loosed.

42 Months (1,260-days)

1,335-days

2nd cont. "WOE":
The Indignation:
1-6 vials (Rev 16:1).

3rd "WOE":
Armageddon;
7th Seal; 7th Trump; 7th Vial.

43rd Month (30-days)

5th Month (45-days)

Sheep & goat nations judged.
Overcomers begin to rule with Christ.

Bridegroom begins to "tarry"/"delay" His return.

The Bridegroom should have returned for the bride, by this time, but, "While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept" Mat 25:5; Babylon begins to fall as Gog attacks (Rev 18).

The first six vials are poured out (Rev 16:1-16).


Also see pg. 118

Rev 11:15-19 Coming in the clouds of Heaven; returns with armies in Heaven (Rev 19:11-21); Beast & False prophet go into the Lake: Great Babylon is destroyed (Rev 16:19).

Battle ends; Satan's bound: Blessed is he that cometh to the 1,335-days (Dan 12:12); The Judgment Seat of Christ (Mat 25:31-46).

"...the abomination that maketh desolate set up"

War in heaven" [from Adam] (1-Joh 3:2-3; Rev 12:7-10).

2,300-days/year + 8-yr from the little horn's birth. (Dan 8:9, 8:23-25).

300 BC

1968

3.5 days (Rev 11:11)

The natural daily sacrifice taken away 29.5 AD.

The spiritual daily sacrifice taken away (Dan 8:11).

Last full 40-yr period of tribulation began.

43rd-month: 1st – 6th vials released.

553 BC

323 BC

Witnesees' killed: the "evening sacrifice."

Witnesses "called-up."

Daniel's vision of the evening & morning (Dan 8:9-12).

Alexander the Great (the he goat) dies 323 BC. The "four notable ones" rule for 22-years until "after" the battle of Ipsus (300 BC: Dan 8:8). This is where the spirit of the "little horn" is birthed starting with Seleucus I.

"The daily sacrifice," i.e., the place of the outer court is "taken away/trampled" along with the sanctuary/Holy Place. God will not protect those in His Church who have refused to die to sin, sanctify their lives, and enter the Holy Place experience were self is offered up at the altar of incense (Rev 8:4).

The Woman Church will have been in hiding in the wilderness forty and two months by this time (Rev 11:2, 12:6). The Two Witness Co. becomes the "evening sacrifice." Hosea's 5:7 "one month" begins. God tells His remaining Church to "hide thyself" (Isa 26:20).
As you have just seen, many of these periods of years, months, and days that are spoken of in Daniel and Revelation, speak of the approximate three and one-half years that makeup what the Bible calls the **great tribulation period**. This period begins when Satan ("that great dragon" of Rev 12:9) is cast out from his place of going "to and fro and up and down" in the overcomers' earth/souls. Once that victory has been gained, the Two Witness brethren will be able to go forth to testify, prophesy, and bring forth the first of many GOD ordained end-time judgments as the Spirit gives them the leading and the power to do so.

According to the Bible, the witnesses seem to use their newly acquired power (the double portion ministry) very judiciously, for it (the power) is not even recorded in the Bible as having been used other than to say what they could do with it. Here again we know God desires to bring people to salvation through faith, not signs and wonders. Furthermore, by the time the vials begin to be poured out, there will be little if any room left for God's mercy or indecisiveness on the part of sinners. I know many preachers like to teach that the two witnesses will be two literal fire breathing prophets, but that is not what is shown. Although, I do not want to diminish the fact that these brethren will be able to bring forth whatever judgment is necessary to keep them preaching until their **42-months** are up.

The **42-months** are when the 21st century outer court and holy place levels of God's earthly temple (now places of stagnation in the hearts of many believers), will be given over to the **beast nature people**. Why? Because the abomination that maketh desolate has been allowed to fester where it ought not: in the hearts of many believers. This is also when the repentant natural Jew will begin to be grafted back into the Vine, as the witnesses preach to them "in the name of the LORD." The Bible also speaks of certain events that coincide with two other time periods that "immediately" follow the **42-months**. The first of these last two time periods continue on until 1,290-days are completed, or more precisely, 30-days past the **1,260-days**. Keep in mind these prophetic "days" all start when the **1,260-days** start. Likewise with the **1,335-days** spoken of in Daniel 12:11-12 (see link).

It is important for us to understand chronologically when the Bible says the **42-months/1,260-days** are to begin. We need to see that these last three end-time time periods all take place within the six millennium, yet they cannot begin until after the Bridegroom has finished "tarrying" and comes for His bride via the Spirit (Mat 25:10). Nowhere in the Bible does it tell us how long Yeshua will tarry, or as other verses say, "delay His coming." Nevertheless, it is only after the saints who become the man child are forced to **travail** (Isa 66:8)
that they will be able to bring forth, and that is when the 42-months begin. We are also told about some "watches" that seem to identify the start of the great tribulation, which again begins right after "midnight" or what is called the trimming of the lamps pre-tribulation time period. There are two systems of watches that are mentioned in the Bible? The first had three watches for both night and day and was used exclusively in the Old Testament. While the New Testament used the second system with four divisions for both night and day. This latter system is described in Mark 13:33-37. Therefore, we can conclude the LORD must also be equating the following New Testament watches in Luke 12, with the latter four-division system, even though only three are mentioned at that time. Notice the following in Luke 12; how the time in question (the consummation of the wedding/in-filling/double portion) falls between the second and third divisions of the night, thus insinuating His secret coming will be close to the midnight parameter.

"Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day?" John 11:9a

"And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their LORD, when he will return from the WEDDING [G1062: nuptials, ceremony/betrothal period/had left to build a mansion for His bride, now he's come back to consummate the marriage]; that when he cometh and knocketh [to receive His bride], they may open unto him immediately. Blessed are those servants [the Wise Virgins], whom the lord when he cometh [at the marriage (Mat 25:10)] shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the SECOND watch [this includes midnight and the great tribulation], or come in the THIRD watch [which is when He "returns on a cloud" to receive the Witnesses up after they are killed], and find them so, blessed are those servants. [Now a new parable begins describing a different or the next appearing] AND this know, that if the good-man of the house had known what hour the thief [Rev 16:14-16] would come [44.5th-month (the 4th watch)], he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye therefore ready also: for the son of man [Yeshua] cometh at an hour when ye think not." Luke 12:36-40

**THE LITTLE HORN**

As it pertains to end-time biblical prophecy, the spirit of the Little Horn will culminate into one possessed end-time religious/political leader (the Beast with Two Horns/False Prophet/Pope/Antichrist; see 2-Thess 2:9-10; Rev 13:13-14), who (through the little horn spirit) has actually been trying to usurp and replace God’s Kingdom on earth for thousands of years—since the beginning of time. Yet during the 42-months this spirit (Satan: “the beast that ascended out of the bottomless pit”) will ultimately possess one man who has been given many symbolic titles and attributes in the Bible through a variety of dreams, visions, and prophecies. Two of these personified attributes are "the king of fierce countenance" (Dan 11:21) and the "False Prophet," which are just two of the satanic anointings Satan will give this man. Satan must do this to offset the Witnesses' resurrection, especially once the sinners actually see them ascend into the clouds. It is obvious Satan will try to temper this display of GOD'S true power with one of his own through what the Bible calls great wonders ("fire from heaven": Rev 13:13).
"And out of one of them [see pg. 113] came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host [the collective outer court Church] of heaven; and it cast down some of the host AND of the stars [the backslidden 1/3: Rev 12:4] to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away [first when he killed Jesus, secondly by trampling the outer court in the end-time], and the place of his sanctuary [the "holy place" foolish virgins] was cast down [Mat 24:15]." Daniel 8:9-11

"And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences [intrigues/schemes; proverbs], shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power [it is Satan's power]: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty [6069: numerous] AND the holy [place] people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft [H4711: deceiving; fraud (CNN...)] to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace [politically correct unity] shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes [at Armageddon]; but he shall be broken without hand." Daniel 8:23-25

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns [i.e., Satan will give this man his power & authority to back up his word] like a lamb [Jesus' two horns (His power & authority) were the Spirit & the Word], and he spake as a dragon. And he [the False Prophet/the little horn] exerciseth ALL the power of the first beast [the 10-horn confederacy] before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship [submit to] the first beast [in essence Satan. The original Greek says: "...to worship the beast, the first of which was healed." It is not talking about the 1st many membered beast mentioned in Rev 13:1.], whose deadly wound [Gen 3:15,] was healed [Dan 9:26: the work of Calvary rejected (Lk 19:14)]. And he doeth great wonders [strong "delusions"], so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast [thus the world will accept this man as from God after the Witnesses are killed]; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image [in themselves & become like/conform] to the beast [Satan/a God hating, self-willed nature: 666], which had the wound by a sword [of the Word], and did live." Revelation 13:11-14

"And the beast [the remaining horns and militaries] was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him [this “him” is an it/a confederate army (Rev 13:1)], with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image [/nature]. These both [or all] were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone." Revelation 19:20

"I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the [little] horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his [corporate] body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts [the beasts of the earth/sinners (Jer 15:3; Rev 6:8)], they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time [H2166: an appointed time: the end of Armageddon/the sheep & the goats judgment]." Daniel 7:11-12

"And [1.] the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [2.] the beast [people from the sea/nations: Rev 13:1] and [3.] the false prophet [who deceived the people; the reigning Pope] are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." Revelation 20:10

Back in Daniel chapter 8 we are told that the "little horn" and the "king of fierce countenance" are somehow connected even though they are seemingly separated by thousands of years. Meaning this king will come from the linage of one of the four generals that took over after Alexander the Great died, as shown in Daniel 8:8-9. This latter-day king or leader will be given Satan's power to rule the "body" of the beast, including political Great Babylon, which is the part of the beast that was "yet to come" as described in Revelation 17. This beast/nature + religion has its roots in the ancient one-world governmental system Satan first founded through Nimrod which was called "Baal"/"Babel" (Babylon). This was a materialistic government and idolatrous religion all rolled into one. These people rejected the true GOD and exalted men. Although they would have sincerely declared it was the other way around, just as the people of the world and some in the Church still do to this day.
Presently the world submits to and is controlled by what used be called "popular opinion," but is now called "political correctness." The difference being there are new laws to enforce it. However, when this end-time little horn comes on the scene he will not be so correct; he will kill and force the world into submission. This type of one-world corruption is what the Bible calls "spiritual Sodom & Egypt".

"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom [immorality and prideful decadences (Eze 16:49)] and Egypt [materialism and power through wealth and religion], where also our Lord was crucified." Revelation 11:8

The Little Horn leader who comes on the scene as the great tribulation starts, is called by many names in the Bible that seem to represent his manifested nature at any given point in time. One time he is called "The King of Fierce Countenance," another time he is called "The Vile Person," another time "The Beast from the Earth with two horns," another, "The False Prophet," "the man of sin," (the antichrist) etc. The name changes to match the manifestation or office of this individual. The same is shown to happen with "The Beast." For this Beast in Rev 13:1 is also called "The fourth Beast," "The Beast with 7-Heads & 10-Horns/10-Toes," and "The Beast from the Sea." Of course one should expect this type of identification from a book that is highly allegorical and spiritually discerned. To more fully understand these end-time players see link.*

*www.theseventhmillennium.org/downloads/War%20in%20Heaven.pdf

"Neither shall he [the False Prophet] regard the God of his fathers [notice this man will be different from other popes; it says he wants nothing or little to do with the God of his fathers'], nor the desire of women [which symbolically represents the religious beliefs within Christendom], nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all [this man is possessed of Satan for sure]. But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces [Satan's nature]: and a god [Satan incarnate] whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things." Daniel 11:37-38

"But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians [i.e., Islamic nations] shall be at his steps [side: allies]." Daniel 11:43

Therefore, the King of Fierce Countenance will come forth to rule over a post-midnight authoritarian type of governmental system that will assume world dominance once the United States and many of her allies have either been removed or crippled as functioning world powers (Jer 50:1-3). This new ruler (the eleventh Little Horn plus governing body, will amass the fearful, the confused, and rebellious peoples of the world during the great tribulation. He (Satan) will use the False Prophet as the religious manifestation of this main end-time leader to deceive the collective religious (sign seeking) peoples of the world.

It is quite evident as revealed in the Bible that the "man of sin" will be the one Satan ultimately manifests his power and authority through. Have you noticed that I have not quoted the Bible in calling this person by the traditionally accepted title of The Antichrist, although he will be one? Did you also know the label antichrist which is so often referred to in regards to this end-time ruler is not even mentioned in the book of Revelation? In fact, the only place the term antichrist is mentioned in the Bible is in 1st & 2nd John, and then only as a spirit in the people (i.e., 666; 1-Joh 4:3). As you continue to study end-time prophecies try to keep the biblically based contextual players shown below in mind for a more accurate picture of what or who shall be ruling the world in the very near future.

End-Time Players:

- "The Great Dragon" (Satan/the Beast "out of the pit"/the spirit out of the earth, the Red horse, not the rider; Rev 6:4, 12:9-17).
- "The Beast" (the Beast out of the sea/Gog + The Ten Horns/...his body; Dan 7:11, 24; Rev 13:1).
- "The False Prophet" (the Beast out of the earth/ the Little Horn/son of perdition (Antichrist); Rev 13:11, 16:13; Dan 7:11; 2-Thess 2:9).

STARTS THE 42-MONTHS:
(Retrospection of Revel chapters: 11a, 12, & 13)

The beginning point or trigger event for the 42-months is what the Bible refers to as the marriage. This one event is shown in places like Isaiah 66:8 and Malachi 3:1 as "suddenly" coming upon watching believers as Christ secretly returns to His earthly
temple(s). Actually by that time there will have already been many different judgments happening within the different levels of Christianity and the world that will only continue to intensify during the 42-months of the great tribulation. Most of these judgments or chastisements will be a direct result of one's position and condition of their heart. The prophecy below has a very strong implication in it which I believe is the primary thought that points to the once great Christian America ("that great city...") as being the main force behind the corporate world wide whore that rides the beast (the 1st beast of Rev 13:1). That is because this whore is said to "reign" or "have power" over many other nations. Thus we see there is both a whorish apostate Church and a whorish Christian nation. You will also see that America represents the "great city" Babylon, which is its political and economic influence shown in Revelation 18; America's power is great.

"And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the [1st] beast [Rev 13:1], these shall hate the whore [USA], and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire [nuclear attack]: "...And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke: Joel 2:30b. For GOD hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city [Babylon], which reigneth over the kings of the earth." Revelation 17:16-18

However you view at this situation, the Bible tells us that no person, group, city, or nation will escape the judgment or chastisement that is due them. That is why we hear of the sun the moon and the stars each being darkened by one third, falling, or being put out altogether by the end of the last of three end-time time periods of ever increasing judgment. In other words, the Church as we know it will cease to be a guiding light in the earth. Thus, the 42-months is the time period when God will judge the Church by allowing some to be "tread" and "trodden under foot" because of habitual sin and the lack of true repentance and relationship. After that period some of the new Church converts will be covered over ( Isa 26:20), and some saints with greater accountability may continue to wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb during that which follows: the "indignation" time period. Once the Witnesses are finally killed and physically taken up (called up, as patterned by Yeshua Himself), the world will then be in total spiritual darkness. Still, man's wickedness must be allowed to reach its fullness (666), which Daniel 12:11 says will happen by the end of the 1,290-days (the 43rd-month: 1,260-days + 30-days = 1,290-days or 43-months from the marriage):

"And from the time that the daily sacrifice [the Outer Court] shall be taken away [the start of the 1,260-days], and the abomination that maketh desolate set up [fully] in man's heart: 666), there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 12:11

The actual Greek rendition:

"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work [the spirit of antichrist]: only he [the Holy Spirit] who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way [strong's: out of the midst it (the beast's image: 666)] come [the beast nature] in man, in the world, and in the backslidden Church]. And then shall that Wicked be revealed [exposed] by the end of the 1,290-days, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth [when He returns at Armageddon (Rev 19:15)], and shall destroy with the brightness of his [open: "every eye shall see" coming]." 2-Thessalonians 2:7-8

The Sun the Moon and the Stars
(Designations for the Church "in part" ministry)

What is really meant in the Bible when we read of the sun the moon and the stars being darkened by 1/3 of their light? Well, by the time we get to Revelation chapter 8 we find it speaks of even more things being "darkened," "becoming blood," or being "destroyed" by 1/3. It says a "3rd part" of the: trees (apostate and or backslidden outer court Christians), the sea (the sinners of the nations), the creatures (the flesh), the ships of the sea (powerful leaders & governments), the rivers (outer court ministries), and the fountains of water (backslidden Holy Place ministries & doctrine) will be darkened. Of course these are all types of things that speak of another reality altogether that primarily deals with the heart. Furthermore, the difference between the sun, the moon, and the stars in Revelation 8 vs. Revelation 6, is that in Revelation 8 we see it is the first time it mentions "the third part," which would chronologically place the 1/3 part events as taking place before the Two Witnesses are killed and most everything in these realms goes 100% dark (Mat 24:31). God is going to burn the dross from His Church by whatever means necessary. Therefore, what happens at that time is that the remaining light of
God’s presence in the old order Church is going to be rapidly removed until it is completely gone out, even though we know that light has already greatly faded. This means once the Two Witness group and some in the Woman Church have been martyred, God’s light, “the light of the world,” is going to go completely out:

"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the DAY shone not for a third part of it, and the NIGHT likewise." Revelation 8:12

"And when I shall put thee [Egypt: the world] out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 32:7-8

I hope this is not going too deep here, but the third part events may also involve literally removing the spirit (small s: the third part of mankind) from these people. The sinner and apostate Christian would then be no different than the natural beasts of the earth that have no spirit. The fact of the matter is, if anyone is still rejecting the Holy Spirit’s wooing at that time, they will have no further need for their spirit which God gave to every human for the sole purpose of illuminating the Truth and communicating with God. Thus, man would truly become like the literal beasts:

"The spirit of man is the candle lamp of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly." Proverbs 20:27

"The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out [removed?]." Proverbs 13:9

"Or ever the silver cord be loosed [man’s spirit removed], or the golden bowl be broken [the center bowl of the lampstand: Christ], or the pitcher [man’s soul] be broken [apostasy] at the fountain [God’s Spirit], or the wheel [Eze 1:15-19: man’s spirit] broken at the cistern [living water]. Then shall the dust [the flesh] return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." Ecclesiastes 12:6-7

"Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace [and safety]; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him [Rev 16:14]. Therefore NIGHT [midnight] shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto YOU, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the DAY [The Day Star (the Sun); the bright morning star/Yeshua] shall be dark over them. Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for there is no answer of God." (2-Chr 15:2) Micah 3:5-7

There is one last thing that needs to be mentioned here concerning the start of "Jacob’s trouble" and that is this; even though God’s mercy is not completely removed from the earth during this time (for the soul that repents), it does appear the Spirit of intercession is ("...and the door was shut"/Isa 55:6):

"Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD. If I cause noisome beasts [Gog/militaries] to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts [Hos 13:7-8]: Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it: Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness." Ezekiel 14:14-20

This tells me the Spirit of intercession is also going to be removed from the earth once these first judgments begin to fall. In essence, either one turns to God and believes the truth as preached by the Witnesses, or they perish in their sins; there will be no more pleading. Christians are going to be "sealed" right where they are at until this thing is over (Eze 9:4-11). As for those who will become the Man child/Two Witness brethren, Micah chapter 4 shows us the "midnight" process of travail that even these brethren will have to endure before God can endow them with His "former and the latter rain" (Jer 3:3; Hos 6:3) "double portion" (Isa 61:7) of power. Earlier in Micah 4 those of the foolish virgin/Woman in the wilderness
brethren are addressed as "the daughter of Jerusalem," vs. the "daughter of Zion": Isa 37:22, thus segregating the two higher levels of Kingdom domain that will exist during the thousand year reign. These are the "gold" and "silver" overcomer attributes in the household of GOD. That is unless you actually believe God is so carnal as to covert actual silver and gold?

"For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts."

Haggai 2:6-9

"Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion* [this "daughter" attribution becomes the Man child], like a Woman in travail: FOR NOW shalt thou go forth out of the city [to "trim your lamp"; see link below], and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies. Now also many nations [Gog + ten horns] are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion. But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor. Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make THINE horn iron, [to give power] and I will make thy hoofs brass: [to bring end-time judgment (Rev 11:3-5)] and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth." Micah 4:10-13


STARTS THE 43rd MONTH:
(Relation chapters: 14, 15, 16, & 18)

Now we come to the 1,290-days spoken of in Daniel 12:11, which in reality is only referring to one-month beyond the 42-months. That is because most of the days and months mentioned in Daniel and Revelation begin at the same point in time, that being the time of the secret coming or "marriage." Thus, the 43rd and 44.5th-month references at the end of Daniel 12 are nothing more than a progression of the times and events that will continue to unfold after the brethren in the Two Witness Company are killed, resurrected, and called up to join the Great Cloud of Witnesses. These will then all be made perfect or complete. The last of the post great tribulation time periods is called "The Great Day of the LORD," when Matthew 24:30b and post Joel 2:31 events come to pass. "The Battle" of The Great Day of the LORD signifies Armageddon. This battle having started after the 1,290-days expire, will end 1,335-days after the Groom secretly and suddenly arrived for His bride at the marriage. We find the 43rd-month when the Witnesses are called up is spoken of in places like Hosea 5:7, Zechariah 11:8, and Revelation 14:14 as the cloud harvest of the martyred saints.

The math in this equation looks like this: 1,260 + 30 = 1,290 + 45 = 1,335 total days (Rev 11:3; Dan 12:11-12) for the great tribulation, the indignation, and the battle of Armageddon: God’s fierce wrath to have taken place. Do you see how these progressive time periods fit into the different periods or degrees of ever increasing end-time judgments spoken of in the Bible? It would be good to read all of the verses pertaining to these periods and study them out carefully, but for now let us continue on.

"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake [Rev 11:13; Acts 16:26; Mat 28:2: the Two Witnesses enter into death, resurrection, and perfection]; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair [the Word of God withdrawn/taken up], and the moon became as blood [increased martyrdom]; And the stars of heaven [apostate Christians: Jude 1:13] fell unto the earth, even AS a fig tree [see Jer 8] casteth her untimely [G3653: unripe] figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face [notice, it is not taking about a physical presence yet] of HIM that sitteth on the throne, AND from the wrath of THE LAMB: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" Revelation 6:12-17
"Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD. I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them." Jeremiah 8:12-13

"And when I shall put thee out [contextually referring to the spirit of Egypt: i.e., the World], I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun [Church/overcomers] with a cloud [of witnesses (Rev 11:12)], and the moon shall not give her light [Acts 2:20 says "turn to blood"; and go into hiding (Isa 26:20)]. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over THEE, and set darkness upon THY land, saith the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 32:7-8

"The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud [Rev 14:14], and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence [the "sign" thereof (Mat 24:30)], and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians [Rev 9:14-21]: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom." Isaiah 19:1-2

I know many believe the references to the sun, moon, and stars that are found in books like Revelation and Ezekiel, portray what appears to be a time of great up-evils in the natural cosmos, but then the discerning Christian should also realize the mentioning of these planetary bodies are primarily meant to be seen as types for a more important reality. In other words, this cataclysmic portrayal of the heavens is in reality the quaking and shaking of the old order (the "seeing in part" realm) "passing away," and the new order (the fullness) arising. It says the Witnesses are to be killed and called up into what Paul called "the 3rd Heaven," three and one-half days after the 42-months have ended. This killing of GOD'S faithful Son's is what triggers the Lamb's wrath (the vials) to be released.

What I believe the Bible tells us is that during the 43rd-month some of the sinners repent of their unbelief and ungodliness after first witnessing the resurrection of the two witness brethren, followed immediately by the vial judgments. Apparently, some of the backslidden Christians will do likewise. Although great tribulation, much indignation, and ultimately God's fierce wrath will be necessary to accomplish this change of heart for most. We see a similar situation is paralleled in Numbers 16:30-34. One must always keep in mind the mercy of God; this is what it is all about. God wants people to repent and come to know Him no matter what "watch" or time period they find themselves in. You see if God were only concerned with destroying sinners from off the face of the Earth He could do that in a millisecond; just-poof and they would all be gone. However, that is not who God is. Therefore, God will give a little season for the people to repent, even after the Witnesses are called up:

"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity [with the vial judgments]: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." Isaiah 26:20-21

The 43rd-month is the time after the Witnesses go up, but before they come back with Yeshua as the overcomer army from Heaven (Rev 19:14). The 43rd-month is also the time given to the "son of perdition" to fully "setup" his beast kingdom, and for God to melt the heart of Egypt (spiritual worldwide Babylon). So then Satan, the Beast, and the False Prophet conglomeration are given some time (approximately one lunar month: Hos 5:7; Zec 11:8) to persuade those who are left on the Earth that the people that were called up, those who were "tormenting the world" for the past 42-months by the preaching of righteousness, were really the evil ones. They will say, "They were evil because they killed so many good people and they said we must do such and such, and we have to stop doing such and such, and that is why god removed them!" Of course the world will have to believe the propaganda of the False Prophet or else admit they themselves are completely evil and going to Hell for participating in and rejoicing over the Witnesses' death (Rev 11:10).

Once the witnesses are dead, Satan will think he has just pulled another one over on God as he continues in vain to establish his throne on Earth. Then, when the witnesses do resurrect it says, "...and they ascended up to heaven in a cloud" three ⅔ days after they are murdered, Satan will have to release his counterbalance of reserved power from the False Prophet. He will
at that time give the False Prophet more power to unleash the "great wonders" spoken of in Revelation 13:13-14 so as to draw the people's attention away from their ascension and back onto him. You know God has always allowed, or should I say used Satan to separate the chaff from the wheat, and this last manifestation of false miracles will be no different.

STARTS THE 44.5th-MONTH:
(Relation Chapter: 19)

Finally, we come to the 1,335-days (44.5th-month) time period which ends 1.5 lunar months (45-days) past the end of the 1,290-days. I believe the Bible tells us this last 1.5-months of "Jacobs Trouble" is the time given to end what will have climaxed into man's utter hatred towards God: Armageddon. This is the time when the true Lamb physically returns with His resurrected army of overcomers to put an end to the Beast confederacy, the False Prophet, and any remaining unrepentant sinners and apostate Christians. Strangely enough this whole process is shown to take another 45-days. This tells us GOD Almighty will give yet another opportunity for repentance as His government begins to take control of the Earth once and for all:

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the LORD will come as a thief in the night [at Armageddon (Rev 16:14-16, 19)]; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." 2-Peter 3:9-10

"As concerning the rest of the beasts [the beasts of the earth: sinners], they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time ["an appointed time")." Daniel 7:12

"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them [sound familiar? Rev 20:9]: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, AND faithful [the overcomers: those who accomplished all three phases of spiritual development and became mature Sons]." Revelation 17:14

"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns [Isa 9:6]; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God, And the armies which were in heaven [the combined manifested overcomers government:
12 + 12= the manifested 24 Elders who've been spiritually represented before the throne] followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty GOD."
Revelation 19:11-15

SUMMARY

I will now try to quickly summarize "the great tribulation," "the indignation," and "the battle of Armageddon" (the fierceness of GOD Almighty's wrath). We are told there will come a 42-month time period that involves great tribulation (Mat 24:7-28) in which the Two Witnesses (a group that came from the elect saints who become the faithful upon resurrecting) will go forth to preach the Kingdom message (Mat 24:14), minister to (or "feed") the awakened oil seeking Woman Church in the wilderness, and return to the repentant natural Israel as their eyes are opened once again. However, this is also when the "outer court," the "sanctuary" and the state of Israel will be given over and "trodhen under foot." After their ministry ends the Witnesses are to be overcome, martyred, and called physically out of this earthly realm by GOD Himself. Again, I believe this whole process of "making war," "overcoming them," and "killing them" will only take 1-day to accomplish, just like it did Yeshua.

Once the Witnesses are dead, the Beast Company people who are controlled by the individual called the False Prophet," (one of many titles) who himself is controlled by the great dragon, will believe they/he has won the rights to the Earth after the Witness Company ascends. Their departure will embolden Gog's confederacy and the sinners of the earth to kill any remaining Christians, which is when Revelation 14:14
(the cloud harvest of the earth: martyrdom) also befalls many of the "moon"/"Woman" /"daughter of Jerusalem" saints who still remain. This is when "the moon [Church] shall turn to blood." At this same time they (Gog's confederacy) will attempt to complete the "setup" (Dan 12:11) of their (Satan's) kingdom on the Earth. This is also the time when The Lamb will begin to pour out His wrath of "plagues" or "vials" during the 43rd-month. This is when God's righteous indignation will have reached its limit; once they have killed His true sons. At the end of that prophetic month, the Beast and the False Prophet, which are comprised of rulers, militaries, and one individual leader of the horns, will have been given all the time that God will allow them (Dan 8:19). Daniel describes this as "the abomination that maketh desolate setup" (Dan 12:11), meaning it will be a completed work; the fullness of wickedness will have fully arrived in man's heart, which is "666."

We are told that after 1,290-days are accomplished the Beast conglomeration (Rev 13:1) and the False Prophet/beast with two horns (Rev 13:11, 16:13) are cast alive into the lake of fire at Yeshua's return, but the people of the nations are left to continue the battle (Dan 7:12; Rev 19:21). This tells us God will not stop this "mystery of iniquity" situation until the common people can decide for themselves if rebellion against the true GOD is what they truly desire. Although, this does not mean it will have been a Shangri-la for the sinners up until that time, for the wrath of plagues (the first 6 vials) will have been falling upon the Earth and the people during the 30-days of the indignation.

Afterwards, once the indignation has been completed is when Yeshua and the first-fruits brethren physically return in the image and the likeness of GOD to dispatch the remaining horns, their armies, and the False Prophet. It says in Daniel 7:11-12 that some of those who still remain when Yeshua returns at Armageddon (the 7th vial) are allowed to continue on. This is when the entire world will really be in "great fear and mourning" (Mat 24:30) because that is when they will finally realize without a doubt that they cannot kill these returning saints the second time around, and now they will have no organized military to help them fight after the two beasts of Revelation 13 are destroyed. However, destroying the False Prophet/the king of fierce countenance seems to be something the Father has reserved for Himself:

"And through his policy also he [contextually the king of fierce countenance] shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand [cast into the pit alive]. And the vision of the evening [the Witnesses death & resurrection] and the morning [Jesus' death & resurrection] which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days." Daniel 8:25-26

After Armageddon is when the rest of mortal mankind (those who accepted the Witnesses' message during the great tribulation) will be given the opportunity to enter into immortality throughout the thousand year reign. Once again this last thousand year time period that is mentioned in the Bible can only begin after the "judgment seat of Christ" event; we are still in the sixth millennium in GOD'S eyes. The people that enter the seventh millennium alive will be some of the first saints and or unredeemed that will not have to die; they will just be "changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye," from corruptible to incorruptible, throughout the last one thousand year long trumpet blast. Nevertheless, the Bible tells us Satan will need to be loosed at the end of those thousand years to sift these saints and their offspring's... one last time. Keep in mind the free will is never taken away from mankind, and with or without Satan's influence it appears people will fall and continue to sin on their own. For some once the miraculous becomes the mundane during the next thousand years, mortal mankind seems able and willing to digress back into the fallen nature, even with Satan bound, but GOD has a better way:

"If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day [i.e., Christians will begin to come into perfection during the next millennium. So there is still some "good work" to be done on the Sabbath!]?"

John 7:23

Return to Chapters
The Man child
Revelation 12:4-5; p.p. Isa 26:17-18

"And his tail [end-time false teachers & teachings: Isa 9:15] drew the THIRD PART of the stars of heaven [carnal Christians/Outer Court ministers], and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon [who was allowed in the Holy-place of Christian souls] stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child [mature son(s)], who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child [then begins to enter the Holy of holies experience and] was caught up [Rev 11:3] unto God, and to his throne."

What we see taking place here in Revelation 12 is the manifestation or birth of a group of Christians the Bible has foretold of ever since Genesis 3:15. The Bible tells us that only a remnant of those who actually had faith in GOD throughout the ages were able to possess the determination and faithfulness to give GOD 100-fold (2-Chr 16:9). This birthing in Revelation 12 takes place when the Bridegroom comes back after the midnight travelling period. This is when "...the earth be made to bring forth in one day" (Isa 66:8) happens. When the Wise Virgins (that part of the elect that will not be deceived, i.e., the Man child/Two Witness saints) will be completely overshadowed by the Holy Spirit, which in turn allows the fullness of Christ to come forth in them (Isa 60). The full manifestation of Christ's Spirit from these brethren is what Yeshua prophesied was to come in John 14:12.

This ministry has been prophetically symbolized throughout the Bible using names like "Gideon's 300" (Jud 7:6-7); "the Redeemed" (Isa 51:11); "the Two Olive Trees" (Zec 4); Two Witnesses (Rev 11:3); The Remnant (Rev 12:17); "100-Folders" (Mat 13:8); "Wise Virgins" (Mat 25:10); "the Sons of God" (1-John 3:2), and "the 144,000" (Rev 14:3-5) etc. What ultimately separates these brethren from the rest of the end-time Christians is that they learned to obey the Good Shepherd's voice, not resisting onto delay and disobedience as did the rest of their brethren. "These are they which follow[ed] the Lamb whithersoever He goeth." The Man child Company is in fact the same group of saints that receive the 42-month ministry spoken of in Revelation 11:3, who are symbolically called in that instance the Two Witnesses (two martyrs: G730; G5207).

These Two Witnesses* are chosen for this ministry because they were found in a place of "sighing and crying for all the abominations that be done in the midst of... [their souls] (Eze 9:4) before the appointed time arrived (Mat 19:29):

"...and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads [i.e., the mind], or in their hands [their works]; and THEY lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. BUT the rest of the dead lived not again UNTIL the thousand years were finished. This IS the FIRST resurrection." Revelation 20:4-5

So who actually becomes the man child? Well, Revelation 20 just told us as it relates to resurrection. You see, we were just told the first and last order for the resurrections, and very few believers will qualify for the first. Of course Yeshua was the first of the first-fruits onto God, but as for dead saints; those who laid down their lives throughout all ages (the overcomers of the earth), these will resurrect next. Then "the rest of the dead" will come forth at the WTJ, but each "in his own order" and rank. Now here comes the chronology key: "but the REST of the DEAD lived not again for a thousand [literal] years." There are no types intended here; the dead are the dead, saved and sinner alike, and a thousand years is a thousand years. Since Revelation mentions this same "thousand-year" time span six times, I think God wants us to understand there will be some dead folks waiting to resurrect after the thousand years. Howbeit, there will still be a people that do not fit into either one of these categories (first or last).

*To view the number two in the right perspective we must remember how it is symbolized in the Bible to mean a witness, i.e., The Spirit bearing witness to the Word (1-Joh 5:6-8). Revelation 11:4 says these two witnesses are the same as the "two olive trees" in Zechariah 4. Then in Zechariah 4:13 the angel tells the prophet who these two trees really are; the primary meaning thereof: "These are the two anointed [Strong's H1121: a son/oil-light] ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth." Meaning the Son of God (Christ) who is the Word, and the Holy Spirit (the anointer and light bringer) who bears witness to the Word (1-Joh 5:6-8). If you are still under the deception that this reference refers to two immortal saints who must die again, dig a little deeper.
These folks will be neither resurrected nor dead by the start of the seventh millennium. These ones will have the unique opportunity to resurrect as it were into the place of immortality having never physically died. Still, those that are "changed" throughout the thousand years cannot rule & reign from the same depth of honor, anointing, and or government as will the resurrected first-fruiter: God's MT Zion Company. Yet it does appear those that are just changed receive some type of governmental responsibility in the seventh millennium. Yet, like the remainder of David's mighty men, these will not have obtained onto the place of honor that David's top three mighty men had, who were types of Peter, James, and John: Mark 9.

Let us explore the allegorical title known as "the seed of the Woman" in Revelation 12, which of course is again talking about the Man child (company). Some of this may be a little hard to receive for those still believing in and waiting for the rapture to occur. That is because not only does the rapture doctrine wrongly interpret the "catching up" spoken of in 1-Thessalonians 4:16-17, which begins with the event(s) taking place in Rev 11:12, 14:1, but it also perverts most of the other principles of doctrine pertaining to Yeshua's return.*

*http://www.theseventhmillennium.org/rapture_vs_overcoming.html

For example, there is a commonly held belief among the rapturists that states the Two Witnesses in Revelation 11 are two literal Jews like Moses & Elijah who are sent back to earth to preach to the Jews only. However, that simply does not line-up with the rest of God's Word. Keep in mind that these Two Witnesses appear at the same time chronologically that the Bible says the Man child appears in Revelation 12? Go ahead and search that out, then tell me what or who the rapture doctrine teaches the "man child" is suppose to represent? Furthermore, both of these saints—one who was already dead (Moses)—were shown in a glorified immortalized state in Matthew 17:3 on the Mount of Transfiguration. Again, there's a big doctrinal precedent here as you are about see. The label used in Revelation 11 called "the Two Witnesses," actually translates to mean "two martyrs" in the Greek: G3144. We also understand these people will end up being "beheaded" at some point in time (Rev 11:7, 20:4). Thus the question needs to be asked, "How could Moses die again?" "And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment" Hebrews 9:27. Or how could Elijah die after being made immortal as he took his fiery chariot ride into Heaven? I say that because some would say, "Oh but Elijah was just taken up; he never died!" And that is true; both Elijah and Enoch did not die that we know of, but they were both "changed in a moment in the twinkling of an eye." Therefore, since both Elijah and Moses appeared on the Mount of Transfiguration in a "glorified state," they were then and still are now immortal; they cannot ever die again! I've also heard others say these Two Witness will be "two living Jews who God will empower to preach His word," yet neither of these interpretations can honestly be supported by the Word. And again, who then is the "man child" suppose to represent in Revelation 12 that chronologically parallels the Two Witnesses' ministry? Without question God uses allegories in His Word; always has. The carnal mind will never be able to manipulate the Word and make it come out right according to the checks & balances of the types. The whole of the Word must be used to correct and align doctrine to the Truth.

I believe most Christians would have to agree that the book of Revelation is one of the most symbolically saturated books in the Bible, and yet why is it that most of the preachers today tend to preach it in its most literal sense? Obviously, some will need to develop a keener ear and a cleaner heart for the leading of the Spirit, vs. trusting their traditional dogmas when it comes to establishing doctrine. We all need to acquire an understanding of the types and symbols as they were meant to be used in the Bible, that is if we are ever going to fully—

"...comprehend with all saints what's the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullness of God." Ephesians 3:18-19

The Church Divided

This would be a good time to explain in the best way that I can how the millennial Church will progress towards not only the image, but the likeness of Christ during the seventh millennium. Let us first review how the Church is subdivided into three basic levels of maturity and commitment. We start with the time right before the second coming of Yeshua when the Church is still segregated into the sun, moon, and star designations. Clearly one cannot see these separations with the natural eye because this is a condition of the heart, and only God can truly know one's heart.
The Bible tells us "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:" Acts 2:20. So what does "the sun shall be turned into darkness" actually mean? Part of it means the GOD appointed five-fold ministry which sheds His light in the Church, will be done away with. This ministry will no longer be needed once the "son's of God" come forth (1-Cor 13:10):

"And he [God] gave [anoints] some, [1.] apostles; and some, [2.] prophets; and some, [3.] evangelists; and some, [4.] pastors shepards and [5.] teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: TILL we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:" Ephesians 4:11-13

That was God's plan: that we should all come into the unity of the faith. However, reality tells us most of these ministries and fellow Christians have fallen short of God's expressed will in this matter, but is this anything new for God's people? What has developed is that most ministries are at the place where they are operating outside of God's appointed order; it's now mostly a corrupted order. This has weakened the corporate Church severely and because of this much judgment is coming to not only the world, but to the household of God as well. This is why we are told the five-fold ministry (that which is "in part") had to be just another temporary provision God used to pacify man's ever present self-willed nature. That is also why this second best situation will have to "pass away" before the 1000-year reign can begin to bring forth perfection or completeness in the seventh millennial saints:

"Charity Love never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come [Rev 19:11-15], then that which is IN PART shall be done away." 1-Corinthians 13:8-10

The five-fold ministries' guiding lights will be done away with at some point in time and in their place will be those that "rule and reign" from the New Jerusalem & MT Zion governmental realms of God's Holy mountain. Although, the persevering Woman Church (those that do get the oil) that finds a way to separate herself from the old order Moon Church, will become part of the "New Jerusalem" Church in the next dispensation. They then begin to rule with the first fruit brethren who will be reigning from Mt Zion:

The LORD also shall ROAR out of Zion [resurrected first-fruits], and Utter his voice from Jerusalem [the changed Woman + those who died having a similar relationship with Yeshua in "their" lifetimes]; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the Children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, [the Capital of] my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem [my capital City] be holy, and there shall no strangers [sinners] pass through her any more." Joel 3:16-17

I believe the Bible tells us these Jerusalem brethren will be ministering right along side of the MT Zioners during the thousand years as described in Micah 4:2, but it never tells us those from the former Woman in the wilderness group will ever obtain onto that same position of authority and anointing (king vs. priest; mountain vs. high hill) as those who first entered into the marriage. In essence, those who become first-fruits will have obtained their obedience somewhat more willingly beforehand. Whereas, many of the other brethren were and will be changed only through threat of death. As for those that "remain alive" until Yeshua's physical coming (those hiding in the "secret place" of the Spirit during the indignation), they will be changed in the order that they overcame; in the twinkling of an eye, from corruptible to incorruptible, during the thousand year reign. Still, as always, this change will be based on obedience and free will choice. One finds this two-fold governmental administration spoken of throughout the Bible as the gold and silver in God's house:

"He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem." Song of Solomon 3:10

"For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness." Isaiah 60:17

Did you just notice the two-fold, "double portion" (2-Ki 2:9) increase principle mentioned in the preceding verse in Isaiah 60?
"The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts." Haggai 2:8-9

"But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a [earthen] vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work."
2-Timothy 2:20-21; p.p. Mat 22:12-14

The Bible tells us that only one type of Christian can enter the millennium immortal: the resurrected redeemed. Meaning the gold & silver vessels. This resurrection will also include some brethren that have been waiting for a very long time:

"And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing [Christ within] for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."
Hebrews 11:39-40

Keep in mind we are trying to establish what and who the man child is. This group corporately consists of the first ripe fruit in the end-time: those who came to the place of fully yielding onto the LORD in this last generation of the sixth millennium. This is not to say these brethren never stumbled or were considered perfected before this time—they won't be—but they will have been crying out to be changed with all their hearts. These will believe God for the high calling and will have made themselves obedient onto most of what was appointed onto them. As for who the millennial reign overcomers will be comprised of, they will include the redeemed of the Earth. Those being the martyred seed of the Woman: the Man child, and any who had not worshipped that old serpent in their generations, who are presently known as "the great cloud of witnesses." These are described in Revelation 20:4 as those who were persecuted to the death for not having accepted "the mark," and in Hebrews 11 as those who died in faith not having received the promise.

Before closing out this chapter there is one more thing I would like to say concerning overcoming and that is this: death to self must come before physical death; anybody can take a bullet to the head or even have their heads cut off for that matter—no experience required! Make no mistake, the spirit of murder has yet to fully manifest in this generation (Jer 4:31). Furthermore, getting murdered for being a Christian is no guarantee of martyrdom if you haven't put the LORD first in your life. What will set these Man child brethren apart from the rest of their brethren in this or any age, is that they were busy laying down their lives well before some tribulation came along and forced them to do it. Without question repentance will flow for many once all hell breaks loose, but it will be too late by then for those who could only be persuaded to submit through fear of death. In other words, those who finally repent during the time of Jacob's Trouble cannot expect or be considered "The first" of the first ripe fruit of the earth (Exo 23:19). Just the same, if you are one of those who are waiting for Yeshua to return to the Earth before you believe that your change can take place, you had better change your thinking.

The next time Yeshua returns to the Earth in physical form will be as "the thief" to steal lampstands from backslidden Christians, to kill unrepentant sinners, and to destroy the works of Satan (Rev 16:14-16, 19). God wants our change to take place now brethren. Today is the day of our salvation. Although strangely enough, most Christians have accepted the mind-set which says they cannot achieve perfection in this life, but do you believe you can walk in complete obedience to that which is set before you? This is the perfection or more properly, the completeness that is afforded to us in this present darkness. Personally, I believe that in the very near future Christians will start to, and for some continue to experience personal tribulation and trials on a level never before imagined or heard of. Some may call me a doomsayer, but ever since the fall of mankind "much tribulation" is what God has ordained to change us. "If there be any other way...," I am sure God would have put that in His Word too, but there is not:

"Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another." Isaiah 48:10-11

"Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God..."
whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up." Daniel 3:16-18

"But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you." 1-Peter 5:10

"For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps." 2-Peter 2:20-21

"From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee [meaning, be it far from me], Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offense unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men [flesh]."
Matthew 16:21-23

"...O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me [us], except I drink it, thy will be done."
Matthew 26:42b
The Woman’s Redemption

Micah 4:10; p.p. Isa 66:7-9; Rev 12:1-6

"Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O DAUGHTER of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city [of God], and thou shalt dwell in the field [the wilderness of the world], and thou shalt go even to Babylon [captive]; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies."

"And it came to pass AT THE SEVEN YEARS END [Daniel's 70th week: Jesus’ 3.5 yrs ministry + the Two Witnesses’ 3.5 yrs ministry, + the vials, and after Armageddon], that the WOMAN returned out of the land of the Philistines [the field/wilderness: Mic 4:10]: and she went forth to cry unto the king [Yeshua] for her house [soul] and for her LAND [her inheritance in the Kingdom]. And the king talked with Gehazi [ministering angel(s)] the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha [type of Yeshua] hath done. And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life [the Witnesses/Man child: Rev 11:11], that, behold, THE WOMAN [Rev 12:1-2], whose SON [the Man child] he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life. And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer [the Captain of the host], saying, RESTORE ALL THAT WAS HERS [Zec 2:12], and ALL the fruits [she only gets the 9 fruits vs. the 3 extra/new fruits for the overcomers found in (Rev 21:19-20)] of the field since the day that she left the land [Rev 12:6], even until NOW." 2-Kings 8:3-6

R evelation 12 mentions the same "woman" type as is mentioned in Micah 4 above, yet there is a difference. The difference being that Micah 4 seems to prophesy over a longer period of time involving hundreds if not a few thousand years. Furthermore, by the time part of this woman, this "daughter of Jerusalem" part gets to Revelation 12, she, who was to be the bride, finds herself taken captive as it were by the modern day version of the same Babylonian spirit her predecessors struggled with. In other words, the "sleeping" foolish virgins described in Matthew 25 are not exactly in the place of overcoming or of convicting the world of their need for salvation. On the contrary, she has become defiled with the world again to at least some degree. Whereas, God says no spot, no winkle can be upon His Bride. Howbeit, the wise virgins (the daughter of Zion) brethren, although "slumbering," are able to not only trim their lamps, but to fill them with oil. These can make themselves ready once again to meet the LORD in the marriage chamber and shine their lamps to the world. Furthermore, the "Woman" will be herself divided into two groups of Christians when Christ secretly comes for His oil filled bride between "midnight" and the start of the 42-months. If you cannot see this situation for what it truly is, maybe the following verses will help to show what a couple of thousand years has done to not only the Church, but the body as well:

"And when they found them not [Paul & Silas], they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus." Acts 17:6-7

I am really not trying to beat anyone up here, including myself; this is just the characteristics (of the Laodiceans) that the Bible says would typify most of the end-time saints. Oh I know there are still Christians out there laying down their lives on a daily bases for the Kingdom’s sake, but corporately the virgins—all of them—are now either slumbering away in weakness (Rev 3:7-10; "little strength" G1411: lacking miraculous power; ability), or totally asleep in their relationship with God (Rev 3:1-4; "...art dead"?..."lamps are gone out"). It is the LORD who prophesied that these two conditions would take His virgins at the end of this present (Church) age. Fortunately, He will not leave us in the place of weakness or foolish complicity to suffer the consequences thereof. Yet, "woe" onto the outer court "Laodiceans." As for the virgins, the LORD’S stated remedy is to shake her and awake her with some very strong travail (Dan 3:19, 11:35) beginning at midnight. After which the foolish virgins (those still in need of the "oil") are shown to flee into "the wilderness" because that is where they must "purchase" their oil. These will not be ready to enter the chamber when the Bridegroom secretly comes.

The "woman" of Revelation 12 is in reality a worldwide group of Christians made up of individuals who will have achieved a certain place in God (60-100 folders) but some (the foolish) stopped producing light
(Isa 26:16-18). They received initial salvation, and many the baptism of the Spirit, but many more of them will have failed to fully receive what Matthew 3:1-12 calls the "baptism of fire" (Isa 48:10). This baptism could have/will be able to completely change their natures so that they are not just "with" Christ, but "in" Christ (John 14:17). Before we go any further I must reiterate that this woman group is going to be divided into both wise and foolish at midnight; oil filled/Spirit filled vs. non-oil saints. However, the corporate Woman in Revelation 12 is not to be confused with the woman in Revelation 17; for the Woman in Revelation 12 had already come out of or fled from the corrupted ecumenical woman church spoken of in Revelation 17 (Rev 18:4). God is separating, separating, separating, and only those that "come out" of the great whorish church (system) can go on to "know" Him (Dan 11:32; Joh 4:21-23). This pattern of separation is shown all throughout the Bible. It has been portrayed in one form or another, but usually as a child coming out of a woman. Remember the curse God placed on the woman in the garden: "...in sorrow [in tribulation] thou shalt bring forth children"? Then of course there is the story of Mary bringing forth Yeshua, but who understands the revelation that comes out of Isaiah 26?

"Like as a woman with child [the man child], that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, [in travail] and crieth out in her pangs [Song 5:6]; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord. We [a group] have been with child, we have been in pain, we [the foolish, oil-less portion of the woman] have as it were brought forth wind [frustration]; we have not wrought ANY deliverance in the earth [the flesh]; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen." Isaiah 26:17-18

You will find that Isaiah 26 not only parallels verses like Micah 4:10 and Revelation 12:14, but I believe they are all describing the exact same event. Which brings us back to whom this Woman Company Church consists of, and why many within her will still have to flee into the wilderness for the 42-months (1,260-days) mentioned in Revelation 12:6. As we just read in Isaiah 26, after the 42-months many of these brethren are still in the place where they cry out and admit they have not brought any deliverance in the earth (thy kingdom come, thy will be done, in [my] earth...). Then the LORD responds to the remaining repentant Woman Church and the newly saved saints by saying:

"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, [prayer closet] and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself [in the LORD'S presence] as it were for a little moment [1-month (Jer 2:24; Hos 5:7)], until the indignation [Dan 11:36] be overpast." Isaiah 26:20

This tells us one thing for sure; these brethren were not quite ready to be the faithful witnesses they should have been at midnight when darkness and murder begin to overtake the Earth. These will have foolishly waited too long to acquire their oil. Nevertheless, the Bible tells us some of these "woman in the wilderness" brethren will acquire the oil (God's anointing) and undoubtedly some will pay the ultimate price in the process (Rev 7:13-14). I believe the Bible tells us those in that group who do get restored and then subsequently martyred will also be resurrected in the "first resurrection" as the silver type saints. Thus, they only become part of the silver in God's house, not the gold. Sadly, these brethren were not in a better place when the marriage was ready to be consummated. "Oh they had a relationship"—at one time—but that which is to be implanted in the Wise Virgins at the LORD'S secret coming must "bring forth in one day."

The restoration of relationship the repentant foolish virgins will experience during the 42-months is in part accomplished by what the Bible describes as being "nourished in the wilderness." So the man child (first-fruit/wise virgin) brethren who will have just been endowed with the "double portion" of power from on high, will go back to their oil seeking brethren during the 3½-years to minister life and encouragement to them. This does not mean that all who are left in the collective Woman Church after Christ's (post midnight —pre 42-month) secret coming accept this "nourishment," or even repent of their ways; some "fall away." Thus, at midnight part of the Woman becomes the Man child, part remains the Woman seeking oil, and part is trodden under foot as they fall back into the outer court and its impending judgment. Revelation 12 shows this same Woman right before she brings forth:

"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a Woman clothed with the Sun [this portion was destined to be Christ's bride, i.e., Boaz covering Ruth at midnight], and the moon [Gen 37:9-10: moon= mother/wife] under her feet [meaning the place she previously walked was only to receive seed/light, not give it], and upon her head a crown of twelve stars [she was destine for the government of God/apostolic anointing/corporate perfection]." Revelation 12:1
There are those in the Church that will only receive the life of God, yet they refuse to minister life/the Spirit out. These who continue to bury their talents shall not only be trampled upon during the 42-months (Dan 11:35; Rev 6:9-11), but shall continue to be "turned to blood" (Joel 2:31) after the Witnesses are called up. We are told one portion of this divided Church (that portion that remains the Woman) goes searching for oil in the wilderness and some find it:

"I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone [Hos 5:14-15/the door was shut]: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer. The watchmen [two witnesses/man child brethren] that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil [of flesh] from me. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem [notice, she doesn't cry out to the daughters Zion, because they "entered in"], if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love." Song 5:6-8

"And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed." Daniel 11:35

"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, shall I cry with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, till thou wilt judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants [the witnesses] also and their brethren, that should be killed [martyred] as they were, should be fulfilled." Revelation 6:9-11

2-Kings 8:3-6 showed in the beginning of this chapter what I believe to be the clearest revelation concerning the completed deliverance of the soon to be persecuted Church. In 2-Kings 8 we read of a woman and her son standing before "the King." We are told that she sojourned a full "seven years" in the land of the Philistines. We also read that it is not until the "seven years end" (meaning Messiah's and the Two Witnesses' split ministry combined: Daniel's 70th week fulfilled) that this remaining Church is finally brought to the place of crying out for her house and land (her soul & her heritance from God).

We read that she had a son of promise and that he died [was martyred: the Man child/Two Witnesses after the end of the 42-months] and yet he/she were raised from the dead (Rev 11:11). The story goes on to tell of how the King appoints to her a "certain officer" [the Captain of the LORD of Hosts] to restore all that was hers, ALL the fruits of the field (Joel 2:25). Yet she will not receive the fullness as will the first fruits overcomers (Rev 21:19-20). Thus, those of the tribulated, travelling, oil obtaining Woman Church that end up making it all the way through the battle of Armageddon, or that were martyred during the great tribulation and or the time that immediately follows (the indignation), become part of that Woman in 2-Kings 8. In fact, many of the formerly departed brethren from all ages will have achieved this same place or level of relationship and submission to God during their lifetimes. Therefore, when the Son of man (Yeshua) sends His angels to gather His elect from the four winds or corners of both Heaven and Earth (Mk 13:27), they will be gathering all who ever lived and or died in the silver (60-fold+) and gold (100-fold) relationship realms.

As you have seen there are predominately two places of honor in the seventh millennium for the redeemed. The Bible symbolizes these through the gold and silver vessels of the temple. To try and define these groups would be somewhat difficult since what we are really talking about is a condition of the heart. Still, I will attempt to impart my meager understanding in this matter based on the Word. To start with there was Enoch who came into a place where he could walk and talk with God to such an extent that it says God just took him while he was yet alive. Then there are those like the thief on the cross who needed to be brought to the place of physical death before they would repent. It is this ground somewhere in between these two positions where the Woman Church resides, but that was and will be the last Church age order; the "seeing in part" order (1-Cor 13:12). There seems to be a much higher standard coming in the next age; one in which overcoming sin leading to complete deliverance is to be an expected reality. Once again the principle of "first fruits" factors into this equation. I believe there may be some in the next millennium that will be able to walk and talk with God from the first moment they know how to, and some will never leave that place; they will put God and His Kingdom before everything else in their lives. Thus, God may in turn bring these Enoch type brethren into the MT Zion experience.
Yet it appears the majority of people will live their lives, receive the initial salvation experience, grow in grace, wisdom, and stature. Then when "the veil" of their flesh is finally rent once and for all, they too will be transformed and translated into the realm of the New Jerusalem saints.

Church growth in the seventh millennium will also include the "passengers" mentioned in Ezekiel 39 entering into the camp of the saints experience as they first receive Yeshua. These in turn will progress into the descending New Jerusalem governmental realm, whose same descending is described as a thousand year long corporate process of transformation and manifestation. I for one do not want to be found guilty of adding to the book of Revelation; if John said he only saw it (the New Jerusalem) "descending," then I do not want to put in print that he said it had arrived. This spiritually discerned city is only one part of God's plan:

"But ye are come unto [1.] mount Sion, and [2.] unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, [3.] To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect."

Hebrews 12:22-23

Thus, the "city" cannot land (fully manifest in the natural and spiritual realms) until after the WTJ; after mortality is done away with. Therefore I believe it is possible that if one can maintain a first-fruit lifestyle, one could then enter into the corporate capital of New Jerusalem, which is MT Zion. Now if that is true, that would mean that sold-out believers could still enter into God's best throughout the thousand years, but obviously they are not included with those who rule and reign for the complete one thousand years; these will begin at the point where they enter it.

There is one other matter I would like to make clear about this subject; those that may possibly enter into MT Zion ("the spirits of just men made perfect"), or New Jerusalem ("the city of the living God") throughout the next millennium, are not and will not be dead brethren that have resurrected during the thousand year reign. That premise is not found in the Bible, and as previously stated, it actually goes against the Word in many places. The Bible tells us that it is only living mortals that are permitted to enter into the mystery of resurrection life while yet alive throughout the thousand years. Whereas dead brethren who will be found worthy to come forth before the WTJ, will have already come forth at the Judgment Seat of Christ. And yes, I must repeat this one more time, "...but the rest of the dead lived not again for a thousand years."

If you are wondering why I included the previous paragraph, it is because that thought is out there. Somebody who I had greatly respected (and still do) used to teach that dead brethren were going to resurrect all throughout the seventh millennium as they "learned how to overcome through proxy means by observing the living who overcome." It was taught that these departed brethren were and would be "watching the living saints during the seventh millennium as they had the victory over the same besetting sin they had once struggled with while alive, yet never overcame it. They would then see where they had erred and receive deliverance through the knowledge of the correct responses they had observed." Sounds good, unfortunately I learned later on through my own studies that this doctrine of proxy deliverance is not found in any Bible I own. There are some verses that might appear to say this, but they either speak of angels (both fallen and not) learning the why's of either their judgment to come, and or God's manifold wisdom through our submission. The only other inference in Hebrews 12 below, speaks of saint's who have already overcome and are in Heaven, but are waiting to be untied with their mortal brethren who have yet to do the same. If someone is able to point this "other gospel" out to me in type or otherwise (in the KJV Bible), I will recant and acknowledge my error in doctrine. I have no problem with that.

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us."

Hebrews 12:1

"And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us (Christ within), that they without us should not be made perfect."


"To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers [angels both good & bad] in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God." Ephesians 3:1

Return to Chapters
Resurrection of the Redeemed

Revelation 20:5-6

"But the rest of the DEAD lived not again UNTIL the thousand years were Finished. This is the FIRST Resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the First resurrection: on such the second death [the Lake of Fire] hath no power, but THEY [the resurrected redeemed] shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."

Further on in Revelation 20 we read about some books being opened, and how all "the dead" that were not in the first resurrection at the judgment seat of Christ a thousand years prior, must now come forth to give account before "GOD Himself" at the WTJ. As should be expected, there is a difference between the Christians who stand before Yeshua Christ during the judgment seat of Christ, and those who must wait to stand before GOD Almighty Himself at the WTJ. The difference being, the first group (those who had rejected "the mark") loved not their lives into Christ and entered to loose them. "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which SLEEP IN Jesus will GOD bring with him ['GOD Himself" only appears at the WTJ (Rev 20:12, 21:3)]." 1-Thessalonians 4:14

As for the redeemed, we are told they will inhabit two different places in God's Heavenly Kingdom, and yet they will still be able to walk the Earth in a physical presence just like Yeshua will. Moreover, these Mt Zion and New Jerusalem saints will manifest two different anointings of authority as they govern the new cities and towns that will be built during the next thousand years. However, those saints that crossed first into perfection (Eph 4:13) will receive greater rewards as depicted in Isaiah 35 below (p.p. Lk 19:17-19, i.e., 10 cities vs. 5; King vs. governor; Ruler vs. priest):

"And an Highway [H4547-H5549: a high road (the high calling)] shall be there, And a Way [H1870: a road (the straight & narrow road)], and it shall be called the way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err [enter; stray] therein. No lion [no devil] shall be there, nor any ravenous beast [murderous person] shall go up thereon, it shall not be found THERE; but the REDEEMED shall walk THERE: and the ransomed [the bride of Christ] of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion [not New Jerusalem] with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away [from the redeemed]." Isaiah 35:8-10

Here again the two-fold governmental situation of the redeemed is shown in operation during the thousand year reign by the following verses. Now this is not to say "the camp of the saints about" brethren will not be given a work in the Kingdom of God during this time, for the heathen ("the unclean"/"the passengers") shall be placed under them as well:

"This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD. For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth; To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death; To declare the name [nature] of the LORD in ZION, and his praise in Jerusalem; When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD." Psalm 102:18-22

"...for out of ZION shall go forth the LAW [H8451: precepts (judges)], and the WORD [H1697: advice (counselors)] of the LORD from JERUSALEM. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people [at the judgment seat of Christ]: and they shall
beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Isaiah 2:3-4

"And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living [in the book of life] in Jerusalem." Isaiah 4:3

Were you aware the term "Zion" actually means "a capital" in the Greek? Even though it appears that Zion is synonymously mentioned along with Jerusalem throughout the Bible, Zion itself is still considered to be a unique place or realm once a little more scrutiny is applied. Furthermore, you will see the New Jerusalem is referred to at times as the capital city, yet the actual capital of the capital city is always shown to be a higher realm at the city's core. This is why references to the elect of God are at times seemingly mingled with references to the first-fruits (New Jerusalemites vs. Mt Zioners), which then seems to insinuate they are one and the same, but they are not as far as future governmental position and rewards are concerned. Lastly, we need to study the terms "redeem[ing]" and "redeemed," because in reality they speak of two different conditions; both are used to reveal the process of God's salvation: redeem[ing] = the process (Titus 2:14), and redeemed = the finished work, meaning to be fully purchased. We see this described in Ephesians below:

"In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory." Ephesians 1:13-14

"And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the [24] elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemED from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women [the harlot church system/denominational Christianity]; for they are [wise] virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb [not doctrine] whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemED from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb." Revelation 14:3-4

This is why the subject of the resurrection(s) can become a somewhat muddled picture at times, yet the separations are there brethren. It is important that one brings to bear all of the relevant verses that pertain to this or any teaching.

Having said that, we need to understand there will be two types of resurrections: one from the dead and one from the living. I do not believe we need to discuss who the wicked dead are (the twice dead souls) and what they will inherit, other than to point out that "the dead" is a common reference the Bible uses quite often to generically group all the dead alike (John 5:28-29; 1-Cor 15:12-14). So to just naively assume that everyone who ever accepted Yeshua in their lifetime would be considered the living—especially once they are dead—and never see them as part of "the dead" mentioned throughout the Bible and especially in the book of Revelation, just does not hold water with keeping biblical harmony.

The reason it is so important for you to understand this point of doctrine is because some of the dead who must wait the thousand years to resurrect, will actually be saved even though they will suffer great loss for having no true works accounted to them. Even so, the saints that do resurrect on the spiritual 4th day (the WTJ: the start of 8th millennium) will experience a multitude of differing resurrections even among themselves (0, 1, 2, 10... 30-folders). In other words, these are those who accepted Yeshua's promise of salvation and died. Yet they did not all die in the exact same place of relationship with their Saviour. Some maybe had a 2-fold relationship when they died, while other more diligent saints were maybe at a 14-fold experience and so on. Yet they were all within the "30-fold" bracket of lesser maturity. The Bible also talks about the rewards of the righteous and to be sure that we do not suffer the loss of any of these. These 4th day brethren are those who will have little in the way of rewards because we are judged according to works:

"Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day [of one's final judgment] shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire [God's trash incinerator]; and the fire [personal affliction] shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." 1-Corinthians 3:13-14
The previous passage tells us there is more to **salvation** than just being **saved**: there are rewards to be had or lost based on one's free will obedience to **Spirit led works** (Rom 8:14). Apparently, these accomplishments or the lack thereof, seem to create an irrebrocal positioning in God's Kingdom: what one receives upon their day of judgment (either Christ's judgment seat or GOD'S **WTJ**)) is what one receives or obtains forever; that is what I see in the Bible that we have. If we were to believe that **ultimately** everybody who is at least **saved**, ends up with the same rewards and in the same place of relationship and authority in the Kingdom of God (although I believe God desires that), then there would be little if any reason to be concerned in this life with overcoming, or striving to enter in, or rewards, etc. Yet if this were to be the case, where after so many years everybody gets the same rewards..., then the **principle** behind the false doctrine of **ultimately reconciliation** is true! However we should all know that doctrine came from Hell, and just like those in Hell, one's fate is sealed upon one's death, even in Heaven. For the redeemed, God's eternal rewards are His works, which speak of dominion and position in God's Kingdom:

"Behold, the Lord GOD will come with **strong hand**, and his **arm** shall rule FOR him: behold, his REWARD is with him, and his WORK before him." Isaiah 40:10; p.p. Psa 110:1-2

"Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained **ten pounds**. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful** in a very little, have thou authority over **ten cities**. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained **five pounds**. And he said likewise to him, **Be thou also over five cities.**" Luke 19:16-19

To the casual reader there are some verses that will appear to say that every Christian gets the same reward(s) in the end, but those verses are either speaking of the reward of "eternal life," or works accomplished by the **Spirit** vs. man's **soulish** strivings. There is just no place found in the Bible that categorically states an ultimately reconciliation of works based rewards for the saints:

"And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment [says **pride**]: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends [says **offence**]: But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots [**accuser**], thou hast killed for him the fatted calf [**jealousy**]. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and ALL THAT I HAVE IS THINE. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was **dead**, and is **alive** again; and was **lost**, and is **found**." Luke 15:29-32

"Saying, These last [the Gentiles] have wrought but one **hour** [2000-yrs], and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have [known you for 4000-yrs and] **borne the burden and heat of the day**. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee." Matthew 20:12-15

It appears the goodness of God in these parables is addressing either what could be called your **basic salvation** experience coupled with situational equity, or natural vs. spiritual Jews. So in essences, those of the natural olive branch are complaining that the wild Gentile branch Church should not be as favored as they think they should be. They believe their status as those who were chosen first to be the children of GOD, gives them some special favor. Howbeit they forget their nation had not only had Yeshua killed, but they as a people had rejected Him as Messiah and still do. Yeshua even went a little further a few verses down in Matthew 20:16 and told these complainers, "So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen." True works have always been based upon ones faith and willingness to abide in God's Word, not time spent sitting in the pew. This then becomes the work produced by **sanctification**, and believers must reap these individual rewards accordingly. If you are asking why I am belaboring this matter of **rewards** and Christian **maturity**, it is because they also explain the reasoning for the different resurrections and what type of person will be found in each.

The timeline on the following page will help to reveal the timing of these different resurrections as shown in the Bible, and yes it looks a little busy shall we say, but I still believe you will gain some insight from it. Additionally, it should shed a little more light on the millennial Church and the place of "the dead." Yet keep in mind, the first corporate resurrection of the "chosen saints" is at the Judgment Seat of Christ, the last is when "GOD Himself" appears at the **WTJ**.
"After Two Days he will revive us, in the THIRD DAY he will..."

THE THIRD DAY RESURRECTION

The First Resurrection:
- Hebrews 11:35
- Revelation 14:4-5
- Revelation 20:5-6
- Matthew 22:30
- 1-Thessalonians 4:16
- 1-Corinthians 15:52
- Revelation 21:7
- Ephesians 1:10

The Cloud of Witnesses:
- Hebrews 11:39-12:1

MT ZION (The dead IN "Christ")

THE MILLENNIAL CHURCH

"And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there." Isaiah 65:9

New Jerusalem/The Holy City
- Those just changed & the "mine elect" group: Isaiah 65:22

Paradise (relocated):
- 2 Corinthians 12:4

"From one new moon to another" "The camp of the saints about"

"...but the rest of the dead lived not again for a thousand years"

Death & Hell:
- (The bound/goats)
  - Matthew 25:33-46
  - Revelation 20:12-15
  - Isaiah 14:15-20

The Sea (unsaved dead of all nations):
- Isaiah 17:12
- Revelation 20:13a

Abraham's Bosom/Paradise:
- John 11:11
- Luke 23:43
- Luke 16:22-26

Satan Bound:

The Beast & False Prophet:

Resurrection onto Life:
- John 11:24
- John 11:41-44
- 1-Thessalonians 4:14
- Revelation 20:11-12
- Numbers 31:19-24

Judgment of the Nations

The Keys of Life and Death

WTJ of the Dead

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Solid border = the living</th>
<th>Dotted lines = those just changed</th>
<th>Dashed lines = the dead</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The dead IN Christ; Two Witness Company (post death).</td>
<td>The Two Witnesses (pre-death) &amp; some of the Woman in the wilderness.</td>
<td>The resurrected redeemed (great cloud of witnesses united)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Those just changed from mortal to immortal.</td>
<td>Born-again/little children/my people churches.</td>
<td>0-30-fold dead Christians; those which sleep IN Jesus type believers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The dead sinner &amp; apostate Christians.</td>
<td>The unredeemed dead &amp; alive; the passengers in the land needing Yeshua.</td>
<td>The damned; both sinners &amp; apostate (goat) Christians.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I must admit that last timeline looks a little daunting at first, but once one begins to understand the reasons for the different resurrections, I believe that diagram and others in this book will become all the more clearer. To help aid in that knowledge I have included throughout this book many references to the different resurrections as they pertain to prophecy. Unfortunately, it appears the revelation of the multiple resurrections has had little or no attention paid to them in most church teachings throughout the centuries. To be fair though, I think that is because many teachers themselves have been taught there is only one resurrection for the Christian and one for the sinner. However, that understanding is proved again and again to be in error by the Word itself. We need to factor in things like one's resurrected glory and the resurrection order spoken of in places like 1 Corinthians 15 and 1-Thessalonians 4:14-16. This then begins to build upon God's Word and not some denomination's traditional stance. Like here for instance in 1-Corinthians 15:41-42; notice how the following verses seem to focus on the resurrection of the "stars," which in this reference is a type for the corporate household of God:

There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: For one star differeth from another star in glory [honor]. So also is the resurrection of THE DEAD. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption." 1-Corinthians 15:41-42

It seems the reason these stars differ in glory is because their works varied in compliance to God's will. After all, once saved it is our faith based works alone that distinguishes us one from another in regards to rewards and Kingdom placement. That is why the WTJ not only involves the "book of life" [the born-again ledger], but also the books of works; works initiated by the Spirit. As for the very last resurrection it says, "And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." The assertion being, some people will be found in the book of life at the WTJ, although their rewards may be few if any. Did you ever ask yourself why "the book of life" is still in use after the thousand years? Or why God devoted forty five verses in John 11 that tend to over emphasized the fact that Lazarus, a beloved follower of Yeshua, had to wait to be raised from the dead until the "fourth day?" Furthermore, why did this story include that Lazarus* was still "bound hand and foot" in the grave when he was raised?

*www.theseventhmillennium.org/lazarus_fourth_day_resurrection.html

I hope you are starting to see that not all Christians will resurrect at the same time, much less into the same place of glory or reward. As a believer you should have brought with you the knowledge of one very important biblical principle and that is this: once dead, our free will choices in this life will have been set for eternity. There will be no second chance for the dead to change their minds once accountability and actual death have been achieved. This does not include those who died before true understanding of the salvation message set in. Or those who never heard the good news in the first place. Do not ask me how God will factor in rewards, works of righteousness, and their resurrection order. All I know is that Romans 1:18-32 says that backsliders are without excuse when it comes to salvation, but sanctification of the soul is quite another matter altogether that most definitely involves willingly bearing one's own cross. As for our works they are said to follow us, we do not acquire them later on in Heaven:

"...Blessed are THE DEAD which die IN the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may REST from their labours; and their works do follow them." Revelation 14:13b

Resurrection Groupings:

- "Zion": the place of the overcomer (100-Fold).
- "New Jerusalem": the place of the redeemed Woman (60-Fold).
- "Camp of the saints about": the place of the new born seventh millennial saint (30-Fold).
- "Passengers" ("strangers"): the place of the uncommitted sinner.
- Fourth Day saints: the place of the last day resurrected saints still in bondage (30-Fold).
- "Paradise": the place of the "sleeping in Jesus" ("dead") saints still in bondage (30-Fold).
- "The Sea": dead sinner in Hell & unredeemed.
- "Death & Hell": the cast out/bound (Mat 18:18) rebellious wicked, both human & devil.
- "The Lake of Fire": the eternal place of all the unredeemed dead.

Return to Chapters
New Jerusalem (realm)  
Isaiah 65:22-23

"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of [1] MY PEOPLE, and [2] MINE ELECT [the former woman in the wilderness type New Jerusalem saints as contextually framed] in [Isa 65:19] shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for They [the "my people"] are the SEED of [3] THE BLESSED [those who have part in the 1st resurrection (Rev 20:6)] of the LORD, and their offspring with them."

What's being defined here in Isaiah 65 are three spiritually segregated groups of believers that will be present throughout the seventh millennium. The first group God refers to as "my people" (+ "the seed of the blessed"; p.p. Isa 61:9), refers to the born-again corporate Church in the seventh millennium, but contextually it is only referring to those who are just entering into the household of God. This group represents those who will be born in the next millennium that will at least at some point accept the blood. Evidently these people still lack immortality seeing they still have "days" accounted towards what must be a very long natural life span. The "my people" group are also referred to as "the camp of the saints about" brethren in Revelation 20:9.

The second group Isaiah 65 talks about is called "mine elect." These are part of "the blessed of the Lord" grouping. These elect brethren can be described as some of those who eventually loved not their lives unto the death, but were not ready when the Bridegroom came secretly. This group includes any that had died throughout history in this same condition or position of relationship with Christ. Keep in mind, God says He will only be gathering the "elect" (lady) from the four corners of heaven and earth when He returns to administer the Judgment Seat of Christ (Mk 13:27; Isa 11:12). That is because the "faithful" overcomers (the great united cloud of witnesses) will already be with Him in His heavenly army at that time (Rev 19:14). We need to understand who the "the elect" are in the Bible. In Mark 13:20 the word elect is Strong's G1588: chosen, which expresses a generic connotation that is used quite often in the Bible to represent those born-again (the "called") Christians who are now seeking to be sanctified. The Bible itself denotes the words "elect" and or "chosen" speak more of an opportunity given, vs. an achieved objective, as does the term "faithful." Thus the proper usage of these labels are as such; we are first "called" to be "born-again," after which we are "elected" or "chosen" to become "faithful" "sons of God." In the seventh millennium the label elect becomes synonymous with the "New Jerusalem" Church.

"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are [or achieved being] called, and chosen, and faithful." Rev 17:14

Therefore, if we were to contrast the life spans of those referred to as "my people" in Isaiah 65 whose days are numbered "as the days of a tree," with those who have already obtained their change (i.e., mine elect/ New Jerusalem and the Mt Zion brethren) during the next millennium, a very distinct and intentionally placed separation appears. The first group (my people) are still appointed days for their natural life span, while the other group(s) called the elect, which in this instance includes the overcomer brethren or "the blessed of the LORD," will have already inherited their immortality, and for some perfection (Rev 14:4-5). The "days of a tree" reference is merely a reference denoting mortality. To put it plainly the people referred to in Isaiah 65 as "my people"/"the seed of the blessed" have not yet undergone the complete transformation to be considered God's elect or New Jerusalem immortal saints.

Positions in the Millennial Church

At this point it would be good to discuss the different categories or groups that Christians can fit into as a result of their faith and obedience to God's Word. It seems many of the boxed religions have had such a hard time understanding the work of sanctification as it relates to being led of God's Spirit. Satan's tactics have caused many a robe to be "wrinkled" as sleeping Christians buy into this once saved always saved way of thinking. Take a moment to consider such a doctrine as that; do you really believe it is in keeping with the Bible? What I mean is this; if you can believe that once you are saved nothing can ever change that condition, why then does the Bible continue to warn believers to not entangle themselves again in the world, or not to return to the old life? These and many other warnings more than disprove the "once saved..." doctrine. Traditions must not trump the Truth.
"For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the LATTER END IS WORSE with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog IS turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." 2 Peter 2:20-22

Furthermore, I find the following verses in Hebrews 6 always seem to stir up a bit of controversy whenever certain Christian factions are confronted with their true interpretation. Without fail one begins to hear things spouted out like, "THE BIBLE SAYS ONCE YOU'RE SAVED, YOU'RE ALWAYS SAVED!" Then if one points out how totally apostate some Christians have become after initially accepting Yeshua's salvation, you usually hear the same old tired response: "Oh come on now brother! Those people were never really saved to begin with!" I would then have to add to the list of those who may not be saved, those who say they have read the Bible and can still believe in such a thing as the "once saved always saved" doctrine. You know if it was not even remotely possible for a believer to "neglect" or "forsake" the gift, or to "fall away" (G646: apostasia) from the LORD of their own free will, why then did God find it so necessary to put more verses like 2-Thessalonians 2:3 and Hebrews 6:4-6 in the Bible?

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition." 2-Thessalonians 2:3

"For it is impossible for THOSE who WERE once enlightened [meaning they're not anymore], and HAVE tasted of the heavenly gift, and WERE made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and HAVE tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, IF they shall fall away [which means it can happen!], to renew them AGAIN unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame." Hebrews 6:4-6

We know the Bible likens Christians to such things as clouds, stars, trees, virgins, etc., which can further expose the once saved... doctrine for what it is by the following verses in Jude. Keep in mind, we are only learning these things to show how Christians still retain the ability to operate in the free--will once saved, including in the seventh millennium. This includes rejecting God's promised deliverance after initially accepting it (Rom 2:3).

"These are SPOTS in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: CLOUDS they are without water, carried about of winds; TREES whose fruit withereth [meaning they once had fruit], without fruit, TWICE DEAD [Eph 2:1], plucked up by the roots; Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering STARS, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness FOR EVER [and that would be Hell]. Jude 1:12-13

Those verses in Jude sure sound to me that some people who had once known the LORD are going to still end up being cast into Hell! On the other hand, we are told the Christians that do maintain at least some degree of personal relationship with Yeshua "onto the end," maintain it at differing levels of commitment and obedience. We are also shown that few end-time believers will obtain onto what the Bible calls being "IN Christ" before the seventh millennium begins. It appears most believers will just keep or kept the Christ buried within their earth, not allowing the seed to mature to full stature. This condition of withholding what is God's from coming forth in the earth most definitely corresponds to the parable of the buried talents. Now let us get to the root of this false doctrine once and for all. How many times have you heard some preacher say, "God will never take back your salvation"? You know, like it is your salvation to begin with. Yeshua will take back His free gift of salvation, but I'll let Him tell you that since that is in the Word too.

"Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast LEFT thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou hast fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will REMOVE THY CANDLESTICK [lampstand/Holy Spirit] out of his place, EXCEPT thou repent." Revelation 2:4-5

"No man, when he hath lighted a candle [G3022: Lamp], putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light [of the world]." Luke 11:33

The following chart further helps to illustrate the different levels of commitment and Christian maturity.
It seems salvation continues to be a process of redemption that many in the Church have taken for granted. It is true that we can be called and then elected or chosen as heirs of salvation, but that in itself does not force one to abide in God's will. This is why the vast majority of Christians tend to dwell in the outer court of the household of God. For those who believe God will not take their salvation, the individual must still possess the God given right to "forsake it," even after initially accepting it (John 6:66; Jude 1:11).

And as stated beforehand, GOD will remove His Spirit from end-time backsliders (Rev 2:5). Why else would the LORD have warned us about such things as turning our backs to the plow, returning to our own vomit, or wallowing in the mud again after we were washed clean? Of course this would seem completely unimaginable when one is walking in the light of God's glory. Still, many of the brethren who believe in the "once saved..." doctrine have probably never entered into the labor that produces true sanctification. This condition is likened in the Bible to children playing in the market place, preferring to remain willingly ignorant regarding the truth of the following verses:

"For if we sin wilfully after that we HAVE received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." Hebrews 10:26-27

Now for some this "falling away" (/apostasia) or "turning," begins to take hold long after the initial salvation experience has passed. Once God's dealings begin to chop and hack deeper and deeper at the root of the soul attitudes can change. It is at these times

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The LAW (under) Gal 4:4-6</th>
<th>The SPIRIT (in part) 1-Cor 13:9</th>
<th>The FULLNESS (without measure)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>EPHRAIM/Jacob (Hos 11:12; Is 40:9)</td>
<td>JERUSALEM/Israel (high place)</td>
<td>MT ZION/Judah (Psa 78:68; highest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BODY/Earth: 1st heaven (1-Thess 5:23)</td>
<td>SOUL/Breath: 2nd heaven (personality+)</td>
<td>SPIRIT/Air: 3rd HEAVEN (from God)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALLED (Rev 17:14)</td>
<td>CHOSEN / ELECT (Rev 17:14)</td>
<td>FAITHFUL (Rev 17:14)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOOD (Rom 12:2)</td>
<td>ACCEPTABLE (mixture)</td>
<td>PERFECT/Complete (pure)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30-FOLD (Mat 13:23)</td>
<td>60-FOLD (striving)</td>
<td>100-FOLD (resting: Heb 4:11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITTLE CHILDREN (1-John 2:13)</td>
<td>YOUNG MEN (growing)</td>
<td>FATHERS (mature)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WATER BAPTISM (Mat 3:11)</td>
<td>SPIRIT BAPTISM (power for service)</td>
<td>FIRE BAPTISM (1-Peter 1:7; 1-Cor 3:13-15)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OUTER COURT (judgment of sin)</td>
<td>HOLY PLACE (submitting of soul)</td>
<td>HOLY OF HOLIES (God's image &amp; likeness)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SALVATION (Phil 2:12; Num 21:9)</td>
<td>SANCTIFICATION (1-Cor 1:30)</td>
<td>REDEEMED (Eph 1:13-14, 4:30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRASS (corruptible)</td>
<td>SILVER (redemption: change)</td>
<td>GOLD (incorruptible)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
that not only the temptation to, but the desire to reject one’s salvation and eventually Yeshua, can unfortunately arise. Oh this is not done in one instant; the heart grows cold over time as the world creeps back in. Again, this is something that would have been almost unthinkable while one was yet in the child stage of development and still enjoying the "milk" of the Word. Be that as it may, salvation apart from the work of sanctification (separation from the world and the lusts thereof) will never lead any Christian into true lasting deliverance. Those who believe they just can by-pass the work of sanctification are setting themselves up for the apostasia! Newborn saints must have time to grow. Complete deliverance leading to immortality will still be "the Way" during the seventh millennium.

Now consider this; since we know there is no numbering of days or time in the eternal realm, the reference to "days" in Isaiah 65:22 referring to God’s people, must be referring to the time given these brethren during the seventh millennium to receive the fullness of their inheritance. Once this has been accomplished those individuals will gain or be changed immortal and be allowed permanent citizenship not only in the natural Jerusalem, but in the spiritual beloved city “New Jerusalem” as well. Still, the Bible says Zion (the realm of those who first followed the Lamb...[onto the death]), will always remain the greatest place of honor for saints in the household of GOD. While new-born saints must first walk in the realm described as “the camp of the saints about” before receiving their inheritance in the City of God:


As we have just read there will still be a place of degrees in the household of God at the end of the next thousand years. With that being the case, we need to take a closer look at these groupings but especially the word "elect" as it presently applies to the Church. It is true this title is used in the Bible to refer to any of the brethren that went on to follow or followed Yeshua in their lifetime. However, it also gets used specifically many times to distinguish between sold-out Christians and those just going along for the ride. This is why the Woman (the corporate elect Church) must be further divided at the marriage chamber door; once Christ secretly returns to His Temple. Another reason we need to classify the word elect as it relates to the Church is that its understanding becomes so vital when studying many of the end-time prophecies. By pure definition this word is mainly used to identify those who have "chosen" to go on with God, but have not yet become "the faithful":

"And except that the Lord had shortened those days [meaning it won’t be another 40-yr long cycle of tribulation; only 1,335-days (Dan 12:12)], no flesh should be saved: but for the elect’s sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days." Mark 13:20

*G1588: elect (as found in Mk 13:20, 1-Pet 1:1-2, & 2-Joh 1:1) from G1586; select; ...[chosen], elect.

Revelation tells us the Two Witnesses must minister 1,260-days during what is called the great tribulation, at which time they will possess the power of God apparently without measure (truly the greater works ministry: Joh 14:12). These brethren will be given that power because they first overcame the Devil in their own lives, and then in turn could be trusted to overcome him once the fullness of God’s power was given to them. These brethren will have obtained such a oneness with Christ at that time that no man or devil could possibly hope to deceive them ever again. These will be the ones walking in what the Bible describes as a supernaturally protected ministry: no one will be able to stop them until the end of their 42-month ministry (Rev 11:7). This means "it is for the elect’s sake..." the Woman in the wilderness portion of the segmented Elect Church that God must cut Satan’s time short to protect her. It is the Woman Church that will still be in need of protection and hopefully perfection for some—not the Man child.

Can The Elect Be Deceived?
"You Betcha!"

"Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah’s son; Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river. [Rev 12:15: water as a flood: armies] strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks [a flood]: And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck [Rev 14:20?]; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel." Isaiah 8:6-8
Many have interpreted Mark 13:22 below as saying none of the elect can be deceived. Yet it is actually saying these false Christ* and false prophets will "try...to seduce, if they're able even the elect." This refers to that portion of the elect that remains the Woman (the foolish virgins) who must flee into the wilderness once "the door is shut." Satan will then be given a chance to go after that elect Church until "their robes" are washed white in the blood of the Lamb, or they fall back to the outer court or worse. Therefore, it is not really a question of whether these elect can or cannot be deceived, but that they're going to be tried. This is happening now. Please keep in mind as you read Mark 13:22 that the translators added the words "it were" to this verse in the KJV, and changed "they're able" into the word "possible," which essentially makes it sound impossible for any of these elect to be deceived, but I believe you may come to see otherwise:

"For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible [G1415/G1410: they're able], even the elect." Mark 13:22

vs. the actual Greek verbiage

"For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if they're able even the elect." Mark 13:22


Additionally the words "might cause" as was just used in Revelation 12:15, originally meant "to make" or "do," meaning this is going to happen, not "might" happen. Although with either interpretation the intent remains the same: the Devil will have the power as he has always had the power to control the flesh. Thus, any who are in the Woman Church who are not at least fleeing for the higher ground (in Christ) will be overrun by the flood of invading hordes. One can also conclude that by this time after the Woman has given birth to the Man child, which same event triggers the great tribulation, those in the Man child/Remnant/Two Witness Company (Rev 12:17) would actually be walking in total union with Christ at that point. Therefore, false Christs, false doctrine, and the False Prophet ("the tail": Isa 9:15; Rev 12:14), and will not entice them in the least. Contrariwise, the Woman in Revelation 12:15 and 2-John 1:1 (the "elect Lady") are those in the same place of vulnerability as those in Mark 13:22. Thus, the elect in Mark 13:22 are the ones that need to do business with God, and now those foolish virgins will have to go and "purchase" their "oil" at a premium!

Those in the Woman Church that are willing to pay the price (Mat 25:9-10; Rev 7:14) will then be able to continue their redemption process with renewed vigor and quite possibly martyrdom for many. Nevertheless, God said He will help the woman, probably with the same judgment He brought upon Korah's house by swallowing up the "flood" of evil men that hunts her:

"And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the FLOOD [of soldiers (Isa 59:19/Rev 19:20)] which the dragon cast out of his mouth." Revelation 12:16

"So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy [Gog] shall come in like a FLOOD, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him. And the Redeemer shall come to Zion [Mal 3:1; Mat 25:10; Obad 1:21], and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD." Isaiah 59:19-20

"But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD. And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them: And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation."Numbers 16:30-33

I believe those of the oil seeking Woman who are eventually martyred (2-Ki 8:3-6), will also be resurrected once the seventieth week of Messiah is completed. Then throughout the seventh millennium those that are "alive and remain" (Dan 12:12) will be expected to come into this same place of complete surrender at which time(s) their change(s) will occur in the
twinkling of an eye: and they too will then be *caught up* into the "descending" New Jerusalem (Rev 21:10).

"Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall ALL be changed [eventually, but each in the order that they submit], IN a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the *last trump*: for the trumpet shall [begin to] sound, and the dead [in Christ] shall be raised incorruptible [1-Thess 4:16-17 says the dead are raised first, then the others are changed], and WE shall be changed. For this *corruptible* must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? [1-Cor 15:26; Rev 20:13-15]. O grave, where is thy victory?" 1-Corinthians 15:51-55

"Sing and rejoice, [1] O daughter of Zion [those in the woman who birth and then become the man child]: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that [thousand year] day, and shall be [2] my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee. And the LORD shall *inherit Judah* his portion [the 10th part (Rev 11:13)] in the holy land, and shall *choose Jerusalem* [the changed Elect Church] again. Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is *raised up* out of his *holy habitation* [Isa 2:21,26:21]." Zechariah 2:10-13

Apparently the last corporate resurrection of the *living* will include any remaining last day mortal *believers* who are not deceived by Satan once he is loosed again. That is to say, God may need to do another "quick work" in righteousness with the very last of the *last day saints* and just *change them* along with the resurrected "small and great," meaning the young and old Lazarus type saints at the WTI. Finally, there are those who are called forth from the *sea*, from death, and lastly from the temporary place of torment called Hell, which will include any *apostate* Christians:

"And I saw the dead, small and great [literally, young & old], stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the *book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. AND [1] the sea [the nations]: gave up the dead which were in it; AND [2] death and [3] hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works [notice, no book of life in this prophecy]." Revelation 20:12-14

Now let us define God's New Jerusalem: God's new Elect Overcomer Church. Presently, the Woman Church is in a valley of decision and division. She is set above the Outer Court Church, and yet out of her will come the Man (male/mature) Child (son) Church: the called out, of the called out, of the called out. The present place of the Woman could be described as the current place where Christians dwell once they desire a deeper walk with the LORD, yet not fully understanding what that may all entail or the sacrifice(s) they will have to endure. As the revelation of this cost begins to sink in, many of the *lawish* (oil-less) Woman Christians will be *offended*, while others will decide they are not willing to pay the price anymore. All of these will end up being *trodden under foot* either in the "sanctuary" or in "the court that is without the temple" (Dan 8:13; Rev 11:2). The Bible tells us some Christians will even continue to try to hide in the Woman thinking no one will notice their lack of wedding attire (Jude 1:12). Of course even for those who remain in the Woman at midnight, only a *remnant* will obtain onto Man child status after the *travelling* period is complete. According to the Bible those who choose to remain in the Woman after the *wedding chamber is shut*, are those "fed in the wilderness" (pp.2-Ki82-3) by the same Man child brethren that came out from her (Rev 12:2).

It is important to note here that the woman who flees into the wilderness is not in some untouchable place. It says she has a place "prepared" for her where she is "fed." It says she is nourished for the 42-months from "the face of the serpent." All this means is that she will not be in plain sight or easily captured at that point; she will be operating in an *underground mode* as it were. Open churches will be slaughtered. Still, the Bible does not say she cannot be harmed or martyred before or after that point in time. In fact, what is coming will have to be a very lethal persecution in nature so as to drive the woman into the wilderness. I believe the brethren in Daniel 11:33-35 that "fall" (those that are "instructed," or only have "understanding," vs. those that "know" their God), are these same believers that will be strengthened and encouraged in the wilderness.

"And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which *came out of great tribulation*, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." Revelation 7:14
What Happens At Midnight?

"Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array [Joel 2:5] as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail. Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way [i. e., stay underground]; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side. O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, [as for] an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us [Rev 18:10]. I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way. They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron; they are all corrupters. The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away. Reprobate silver [the whorish woman] shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected [once saved...?] them." Jeremiah 6:22-30

"And he [Gog] shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south [the USA] shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall be at the gates of his tabernacles, and there shall pass over them. But the sum of his power shall not be in him, neither shall there rise up at his right hand any to help him. For I will gather all nations against him, and they shall come to him from the ends of the earth: from the rising of the sun to the place of the west he shall be burned. He shall gather the remnant of his estate, and take his站立 in the end: But even he shall be as a Dunam tree [a small thorn tree; a pun on the word "Dunam", which is a large thorn tree] [Dan 4:20]." Jeremiah 25:9-17

"And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh...[approaches]." Matthew 25:6

"Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at Even, or at Midnight, Cock crowing [i.e., as the Son arises (Isa 2:21)], or in the Morning [Joel 2:2]:" Mark 13:35

"And at midnight Paul and Silas [types of the Two Witnesses] prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them." Acts 16:25

What Happens At The Marriage?

(Christ secretly returns in a people which actually triggers the Great Tribulation)

"And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came [now the Christ has returned, p.p. Rev 7:3-4]: and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut." Matthew 25:10

"Before she travailed [for the next 42-months], she brought forth; before her [real] pain came, she was delivered of a Man child [Rev 12:5]. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed [meaning she too will have to do some travelling at midnight, but not during the 42-months as will the woman who went to buy oil], she brought forth her children." Isaiah 66:7-8

"And she brought forth a Man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up [spiritually: Rev 7:3-4] unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Revelation 12:5-6

"And there was war in heaven ["travail"]: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out..." Revelation 12:7-9

"In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away..." Job 34:20

"And there is a voice which crieth in the morning, An prophet..." Isaiah 60:1

"At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments." Psalm 119:62
with him [out of the Man child]. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, **Now is come salvation** and strength, and the **kingdom** of our God, and the **power** of his **Christ**: for the **accuser** of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they **overcame** him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death [Rev 11:7]. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having **great wrath**, because he knoweth that he hath but a **short time**" [3.5-yrs]. Revelation 12:7-12

"Choose This Day Whom You Will Serve"

"I know thy works, that thou art neither **cold** nor **hot**: I would thou wert **cold** or **hot**."

Once the door is shut the **woman** (Rev 12:2) must flee into the **wilderness**, for not only the **outer court** ("the host"), but "the sanctuary" as well is to be "**trodden under foot**" (Dan 8:13).

**The Outer-court** (Rev 3:17) is trampled underfoot for 42-months.

**The Man-child** (Rev 12:5) is caught up unto God and to his throne.
The Great Whore
Revelation 17:1-5

"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth [has global influence] upon many waters [or nations]: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine [fruits or riches] of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast [same beast in Rev 13:1], full of names of blasphemy [Catholicism, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Judaism, Atheism, Socialism...], having seven heads [existing G-7 countries] and ten horns [wicked leaders that will arise]. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls [all symbolic attributes for Christians], having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations [Mk 13:14] and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

To answer the question of what or who the end-time "great whore" is that rides the beast in Revelation 17, one must first understand God's definition of a spiritual whore. It should go without saying that this whore is not some giant prostitute of a woman, or man, that will be riding around on some multi-headed supernatural beast in the end times. Although, it is sad to say that is exactly what many of the religious people this whorish Woman symbolizes are saying.

If the truth is to be known about who this whorish woman/"mother of harlots" type represents, we must let the Bible define who she is, and not the scholars and secular artists who have come up with some pretty bizarre images of this woman who rides the beast. To begin with I see that many born-again believers want to point the finger at the Catholic church and say "There she is!" Of course over the centuries Rome has embodied the pattern for what has become the unscriptural clergy + laity structured church system, yet all the other denominational churches (daughters of harlotry) in every nation have accepted this same system where everybody essentially depends on one person to stand up front and be God's mouth piece. However, all of that is the secondary definition of who this great whore is; the Holy Spirit had corrected me on that one. No, this "great whore" can only represent one thing, and that is America. Just read every attribute given to this whorish woman and you will see that only America, the main end-time super power in the world can fulfill all her qualifications. It may help you to understand that the "great city" of Babylon represents political America, and "Babylon the Great" is the worldwide corporate expression of the "great city's" fornicating ways. America has truly influenced much of the world, especially economically. So the Great Whore symbolism represents Christian America's backslidden condition before the world, and "the Great City Babylon" represents America's economical and political might over most all nations in the end times, particularly with the G-7 nations (the "seven mountains"). America is surely doomed if the people do not repent and turn back to the living GOD. Some believers do not like to hear that so maybe they should read it:

"And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all." Revelation 18:21

Of course most all of Revelation 17 & 18 describes what again can only be America's judgment. America is judged this way because she was once a great Christian nation, but she has turned her back on GOD and went a whoring after other lovers. The utter hatred toward Christians in America and in the world is seen daily in the media and by many famous sinners. Still, how good of role models do backslidden apostate Christians make? This makes it easier for laws to be passed to persecute those who have chosen to follow God's Word. Meanwhile, all forms of perverseness and debauchery are honored and protected through the media, Hollywood, and America's courts. America sends money and aid into many other countries to support such things as abortion, sex changes, and when the democrats are in office they fund those who would destroy Israel. She corrupts multitudes' by the wickedness in her movies, she is the biggest exporter of pornography in the world. Welcome to America!

"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication." Revelation 17:2
"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns." Revelation 17:3

Politically correct America has let in and accepted every religion in the world. Catholicism, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Satanism, you name it. Actually, these are some of the "names of blasphemy." Aspects of these beliefs are even made mandatory in many American schools, and yet the Christian Bible and its wisdom are forbidden. Even with a new pro Christian President being voted into office in 2016, it seems the country is still divided into what could only be described as a God hating vs. God respecting populace.

"And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration." Revelation 17:6

This is the verse that misleads a lot of Christians into believing the whore is the Catholic church, and again, part of it is. The Catholic church has definitely murdered millions of believers throughout her past. The Spanish Inquisition and the Crusades shed more blood of the saints than any other assault in history. Yet, America has given the Catholic church a place of preeminence among its people, its traditions, and its government. So yes, in America is found the blood of prophets and saints, and yet there is definitely a murderous spirit of hatred moving on a certain people here in America that would kill Christians if they were allowed to.

"And in her [people] was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." Revelation 18:24

"For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first [man] child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers."
Jeremiah 4:31

The "great whore" as all things symbolized in the Bible is actually revealing a spiritual condition. This condition will be manifesting through many people and nations in the end-time. Keep in mind, this whore is called "the mother of harlots," which means there's more than just her. As for the people, they are described all throughout the Bible as those whose heart's have wandered from once having made a covenant relationship with Yeshua, to going after other "lovers"; "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also" Matthew 6:21. Yet I believe this whore "which reigneth over the kings of the earth..." (Rev 17) is primarily speaking of backslidden apostate America as a once great Christian nation. A nation that was once used mightily by GOD to bring the good new to the world, but has now become "a habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit." Once America stops or is unable to protect Israel it is all over. "Blinded" Israel will also get hit, for she too has the blood of the prophets on her hands.

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers."
Matthew 23:29-32

"Therefore shall her [America's] plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire [this speaks of nuclear attack: "blood, fire, and pillars of smoke"]: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city [USA]! for in one hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise [the U.S. is the biggest import nation] any more." Revelation 18:8-11

"Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left [gone a whoring from] thy first love [Yeshua]. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick lampstand [/Holy Spirit: Pr 20:27; Is 62:1] out of his place [lose your salvation because YOU neglected it], except thou repent." Revelation 2:4-5
"Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart. My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the SPIRIT of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God." Hosea 4:11-12

"Therefore the showers have been withheld, and there hath been no latter rain[Isa 66:8]; and thou hast a whore's forehead [or thinks like one: 666], thou refusedst to be ashamed." Jeremiah 3:3

I have heard a lot of people say that the book of Revelation is just "too far out there!" They say, "All those beasts, all those weird depictions; who can understand it? Why John must have been hallucinating!" But I will tell you this; there is nothing in the book of Revelation that has not already been spoken of someplace else in the Bible through story, type, or parable. Take for instance the next two verses in Revelation 17 and compare them to the following verses in Ezekiel 23 which are addressing the spirit of whoredom through the story of Aholah and Aholibah:

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

Revelation 17:16-17

"...And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hast hated, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated: And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness [wickedness] and thy whoredoms. I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols." Ezekiel 23:25-30

One can play the denial game and say these verses in Ezekiel 23 are only talking about two Hebrew women from antiquity, or one can admit that God’s primary reason for such stories is to teach us the principles of spiritual whoredom. We have just seen one way in which the spirit of whoredom can affect the people of God. Now I would like to show you how this spirit affects or attacks a Christian nation. Have you ever wondered why Revelation calls this whore the "Great Whore"? It is because she is the end-time leader of the pack. She is the culmination of all spiritual whoredoms that were ever committed against GOD. This great whore is shown to ride the beast, which same beast is described in Revelation 13:1-10 as a many membered worldwide system of governments and religions, both historical and present. America is truly the only nation that can presently be described as reigning over all the other nations, not just the G-7. Its dollar is currently the world reserve currency and its military has yet to be defeated. She was once used mightily of GOD to spread the gospel to the nations, to feed them, and to model to the world how a Christian nation should function, but no more! Keep in mind, the Catholic church is not and never was God’s bride. Thus, it cannot be the "Whore" of Revelation like many believe.

In Jeremiah 4 there is a prophecy that I believe speaks of an end-time judgment that starts with the USA. This same judgment is shown in places like Revelation 17 & 18. I believe this destruction will primarily come about once the horns “burn her with fire,” which I believe speaks of a nuclear attack. The abortions, certain wars, the rejection of GOD from her schools and laws, have all brought this upon her and nothing will prevent it from happening now. Yet, the Christians who dwell in the "secret place of the Most High" will be covered over when destruction comes:

"Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction. The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles [Gog] is on his way; he is gone forth from his place [Murmansk?] to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant. For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us. And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder [Jer 6:26-30]." Jeremiah 4:6-9

Return to Chapters
The Rapture vs. Overcoming

1-Thessalonians 4:15-17

"For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds [of witnesses], to meet the Lord in the air [G109: to breath (i.e., in the Spirit)]: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

"Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall ALL be changed [eventually, but each in the order that they submit], IN a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet [a message] shall [begin to] sound, [for another 1000-yrs] and the dead [in Christ] shall be raised incorruptible, and WE shall be changed." 1-Corinthians 15:51-52

To start with, I must say I really hate the title of this chapter. Not because of what it says, but because of the false doctrine that has been so entrenched to part of its meaning. This one dogma has so captivated the Church because of its false promise of physically escaping the great tribulation, that it is almost spiritual suicide to speak such a thing among most Christians. You may be thinking I am talking about the "pre-," "mid-," or "post-tribulation" debate, but I am not. I am talking about the premise that many believe the Bible teaches God will remove His people—all of them—before, during, or after the great tribulation. If one would just crosscheck this doctrine's many end-time prophetic stances with the Bible, and not some commentator's side notes, you would see the errors for what they are. Furthermore, this doctrine was birthed on a false interpretation of a true vision that was given back in 1830, and it has just gone downhill since then:

"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." Galatians 1:8-9

You see brethren; Yeshua said Christians would be here during the great tribulation. Daniel said Christians would have to go through the great tribulation, but the Church has sanitized those verses to say they really do not mean what they say. Let us see what has been hidden in plain sight in your Bibles shall we?

"For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. THEN shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, AND SHALL KILL YOU: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And THEN shall many [Christians] be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another." Matthew 24:7-10

Who is the great divider of God's people? Who has always introduced out-right lies mixed with part truths to confuse and divide the people of God? Satan knows that once the prevailing opinion in a matter has been established as "the gospel truth," it becomes a very hard thing to ever speak against in the church or any place else for that matter. This is the same way that propaganda works; just speak something—anything—then constantly affirm it before the people. Then give anyone who would dare speak against it a hard time through intimidation, shunning, false accusing, etc. After all, who wants to be ostracized for speaking against something that the majority of the people have already blindly accepted as the truth? Nevertheless, all biblical truths must be set forth by God's original two witnesses: the Spirit and the Word.

I will tell you this right from the beginning; I was once one of the most adherent supporters of the rapture doctrine. I made tracts and bumper stickers to hand out telling people about The Rapture that was to come upon the Earth and their need to accept Jesus into their lives before it's too late and they are "left behind." Now my heart was in the right place, but my head, or should I say, the knowledge of the Word was not. I used to cry out to the LORD, "Just leave me behind; I don't care about what will happen to me; someone has to be here to tell the people about what's happening to the world and why." "I want to tell the people about you Jesus so they won't die and go to Hell." In those days I would fast a lot and seek the LORD for all I could get pertaining to His Spirit and His Word. I found myself drawn to end-time prophecies seeing that I knew this was the time I was just "born-
again” into. One evening as I was studying the Word while fasting, the Holy Spirit just dropped a revelation into me and it’s almost like I heard an audible bell go off in my head. As I sat back in amazement I knew something(s) had just been poured into my understanding pertaining to the many questions I had in the Word. Yet most of what was given me was not revealed until many days, months, and years down the road. The only thing I will discuss in this chapter pertaining to that revelation was that which pertained to the Rapture. Now remember, I was just like many of you believing "lock, stock, and barrel" that this rapture event was going to happen just like I had been told by most of Christendom from the day I was saved. However, the next morning after I had received these yet unknown revelations, I knew of a certainty that the Rapture teaching was wrong and that it was not going to happen as many Christians believed it would happen, pre, mid, or post. There will be no suspense here because in a sentence I will just tell you what I will prove throughout the rest of this chapter. The rapture as taught by the Bible speaks of a spiritual "catching up" event when Yeshua physically returns at Armageddon, just like Paul was spiritually "caught up" to the "third Heaven," yet his body remained alive on Earth.

"I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter." 2-Corinthians 12:2-4

"And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe."

Acts 14:19-20

I have said this many times myself after first being taught this by wise men of God: “The Bible must define the Bible.” Meaning to say, any revelation or interpretation that comes forth in the Church, must also be found written in the Bible either outright or in the "hidden mamma,” which are the symbologies and Types of God’s Word. Anyone can come up with their own interpretation of a passage, or create a doctrine around a verse or two, but God condemns this practice:

"Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation." 2-Peter 1:20

The Bible goes on to warn Christians to "try the spirits..." because not everything one hears, even if they sincerely believe it is from the Holy Spirit, is going to be from God. It has been said that "Satan’s attacks are like rat poison: seemingly 98% good food, but it's the 2% poison that gets them." That being said, most if not all false doctrine will be built up upon some element of truth. I say built up because as the years go on things get added to these doctrines of devils that never seem to be questioned as to their validity in the Word. No one dares question the man up front or the wrath of the church elders will be brought to bear. Those who do legitimately question what they believe may be errors of doctrine can have all sorts of demonic retribution leveled at them. They are first said to be "in rebellion," or are "attacking the Pasture because they want to be in charge." They will even be called "Satanists sent in to destroy the Church." Lastly, they are accused of "Never having been saved in the first place" or many other slanderous and evil surmising things are said. So spirits of false accusations, false doctrine, fear, manipulation, and control, all go to work diligently protecting the investments that they have labored sometimes for centuries to plant within the household of God.

I think it would be beneficial to include in this study the main purpose for which both the Old and the New Testament teaches us "the blood" is used for. I think we can all agree it is for the remission or payment of our sins. However, it does not stop there! Anyone who has read the Bible through knows the blood of Yeshua not only cleanses us, but it gives us power to overcome sin as well: "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace" Romans 6:14. To put that another way, salvation apart from sanctification will never bring about the full deliverance that Jesus promised us throughout His Word. So why then do God’s people eagerly seek to escape this present suffering if this is what God has ordained to bring about that needed change in us (Gen 3:17)?

"Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." Isaiah 48:10

"If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that there is a God in heaven that revealeth mysteries, and sheweth secrets: which thinkest thou, king Ahab?" Daniel 2:44-45
theye, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."
Daniel 3:17-18

"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;"
Philippians 1:29

"But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you." 1-Peter 5:10

You know the Devil is trying to deceive many brethren into thinking that they can serve God in some half-hearted, lukewarm, or even backslidden Christian walk, and then when times get tough, they will just be gloriously removed from the Earth in "the rapture" by an all loving God. These same brethren must also believe they're just going to be miraculously changed into the "spotless" bride of Christ adorned for her master, when many were and have been just "standing idle in the marketplace." Someone also needs to ask the many Christians around the world who are being martyred for their faith as you read this "How the rapture (doctrine) is working for them?" I believe you will find this doctrine only seems to take hold in places and countries where there is little to no real persecution for the faith taking place. I'm afraid someday America Christians are going to be in for a big surprise.

As for being "changed," I don't believe this changed nature is something most Christians are even seeking to qualify for (Rev 12:11; 14:4-5), since they have been told they are just going to "fly away" someday anyway; I mean why bother? Another comment I hear all the time from the many tenacious rapture exponents is this, "Hey brother, the Bible says God has not appointed us unto wrath!" I always say "Amen" to that. But you know, God also said He did not made Hell for man, but we know many have and are going there just the same. Christians need to remember everything that Jesus preached, everything in the Bible, is conditional. Moreover, the Bible tells us it's the wicked who are to be bundled, burned, and taken away (removed) for judgment, whereas the righteous will inherit the Earth:

"I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil." John 17:15

One of the stories many preachers so enjoy quoting in support of this feel good escapism doctrine is the story of Noah and the flood. They say this is proof text for the rapture, but let us compare apples to apples here. First off, Noah and his family were never actually taken from the Earth were they? They were protected by obeying God's word to prepare the ark while others mocked their apparent insanity. Today this types out as preparing the soul for His secret temple coming. Now afterwards the eight walked the same Earth they had previously walked, except now the wicked had been removed or "taken" in judgment as it were. However, the main emphasis of that reference was that the people were "eating and drinking..." and didn't have a clue when, or even that destruction was coming. So likewise, "as it was in the days of Noah," so shall it be in the end-time: Christians need to be preparing the ark of their souls by obeying God's Word & His Spirit; and if we can't we had better start fasting for some control over the soul. We all need to come up higher in our walk with God because the flood of ungodly men & armies (Isa 28:2-3; Jer 12:5; Rev 12:15) will soon cover the earth. Then when destruction does come we too will be lifted up in the Spirit to meet the LORD in a higher place of relationship; a place of overcoming.

"And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne." Revelation 12:5

"Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of [separated from] a man child. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation [not two saints] be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her CHILDREN [not one, or even two, but a remnant]." Isaiah 66:7-8

"But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions." Obadiah 1:17

"And saviourS shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD'S." Obadiah 1:21

On the other hand there will be another group of Christians that will not be found ready and watching for their LORD'S coming because they are fast asleep. The following verses pertain to them:
"And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereunto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled." Luke 21:20-22

"And the woman [foolish virgin] fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Revelation 12:6

Jesus is talking about the "great tribulation" in Luke 21 and Revelation 12 above. These are Jews and Christians who are told to "flee" brethren! And whether you believe this is a reference to spiritual or natural mountains, or spiritual Jews or natural Jews (who of course don't read the Bible or believe in Jesus anyway), makes no difference. There will be believers on the earth during the great tribulation who have to "flee" so as not to be killed: Mat 10:23. Do not make the mistake others have made by building your faith around one verse, or the interpretation of a passage or two, or on one erroneously interpreted vision. Especially when that interpretation or doctrine leaves you waiting for a type of deliverance that Jesus never intended. The fact remains, all believers will be here on this earth during the great tribulation and that which follows it (Isa 26:20-21). To prove this point further, let's look at the parable of the tares:

"Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest [the indignation: the vials: Isa 26:20-21] I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn." Matthew 13:30

Do you see the order here? It is the wicked who are gathered first. Now I suppose the "post-trib" folks are saying, "See, I told you the rapture happens last!" Close, but tell me, why would believers need to be removed from the very place God says they are going to inherit, especially after the Earth is purged?

"For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth. For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be. But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace." Psalm 37:9-11

"For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off [destroyed]." Psalm 37:22

Then of course what rapture study would be complete without exploring the now famous vision had by one 13-year old Margaret McDonald back in 1830. That vision (see link), and the passage in 1-Thessalonians 4:15-17 are the two main pillars upon which the rapture doctrine is supposedly supported, but can we look at these two references outside the end-time rapture box? Let us see if God's Word illuminates a better interpretation than what has been previously applied to little Margaret's vision.*


Excerpt from 1830 vision: "I saw it was just the Lord himself descending from Heaven with a shout, just the glorified man, even Jesus; but that all must, as Stephen was, be filled with the Holy Ghost, that they might look up, and see the brightness of the Father's glory. I saw the error to be that men think that it will be something seen by the natural eye; but 'tis spiritual discernment that is needed, the eye of God in his people" (2Ki 6:17).

It is also paramount that we study the "air" many of the brethren say we are to get "caught up" into, since this is the very heart of the rapture doctrine's premise.

"And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." Genesis 2:7

"And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit [G4154: breath] gave them utterance." Acts 2:2-4

"Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe [Gen 2:7] upon these slain, that they may live [the dead in the fullness Christ arising first]." Ezekiel 37:9

Are you starting to see how "breath," breathe," "wind," and "air," all actually equate to the Holy Spirit in the Bible? Let us look at some more of the Strong's definitions:
OK, let us look back at 1-Thessalonians 4:17 once again, and especially the word "air."

"Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds [great cloud of witnesses], to meet the Lord in the AIR: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1-Thessalonians 4:17

1-Thessalonians 4:17 "Air": G109: ah-ayr
From aēmi (to breathe) unconsciously, that is, respire; by analogy to blow; "air" (as naturally circumambient):
- air. Compare G5594.

Ok, so now you say, "There you go! It can't be any plainer than that; Christians must go up in the air!" Howbeit, if we are to "meet the LORD in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord," WHEN DO WE COME DOWN? I mean that verse would then be saying we are going to be forever up in the air floating around with Jesus. That would be awkward. This is why we must always factor in that God speaks to us using symbolic representations more often than not. The golden rule still applies here: the Bible must interpret the Bible (2-Peter 1:20). Any-old unsaved sinner or devil can come up with this "fly-away" dogma, just like many have who for years (since 1830) have fallen into lock-step with this less than inspired modern day interpretation for the "catching-up." Many have proclaimed dates that come and go without event, and the world mocks Christians, God's Word, and of course God Himself. Keep in mind what Paul said:

"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." Galatians 1:8

Satan counts on Christians to be lazy laity and to just eat-up everything that comes their way, especially when it is the "broad way" that leads to escaping suffering. Whereas God says we (each of us) should be busy Bereans', searching His Word to see if such things be so. Let us continue to search out what the biblical interpretation for these clouds of meeting in 1-Thessalonians 4 are, and I will give you a hint, it has to do more with departed brethren (witnesses), than with condensed moisture:

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." Hebrews 12:1

Over and over again the Bible describes the LORD’S different returns and or His appearings as sometimes "on," sometimes "in," and sometimes "with" the clouds of Heaven:

"I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven [Rev 19], and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him." Daniel 7:13

You know when I look out my window today I already see clouds, so something must be special about the cloud(s) that Jesus is bringing with Him when He returns:

"And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean." Revelation 19:14

"And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber [or brass for judgment], out of the midst of the fire." Ezekiel 1:4

Above in Ezekiel chapter one we see still another picture of one of the LORD’S appearings as described using pure typology, and if you read on you start to see the interpretation of what—or who—makes up this "great cloud" the LORD returns in: it is the saints who have gone on to "follow the Lamb wheresoever" He lead them in their day and age. In other words, it is the overcomers who have died (where martyred) and now reside in the heavenly realm ("that they without us should not be made perfect": Hebrews 11:40). Now let us look again at this air in which the saints are to meet the LORD? You know if the clouds are not real clouds but saints, you really need to reconsider your understanding of the air also. I think you will find out the "air" being described in 1-Thessalonians 4 is not the kind that dries our clothes:

"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." John 3:8
Very seldom did Yeshua speak verbatim parables, i.e., *apple = apple, or cloud = cloud*. However, most of the time it seems what was meant to be taken metaphorically in the Bible, was seldom seen as such by those who felt they needed to add their own *carnal* understanding to the pot (2-Ki 4:40). A good example of this was when Yeshua spoke of tearing down the temple, and that He would rebuild it again after three days. Or how about when He said we should eat His flesh? Come on now brethren! Surely there must be some cannibal Christians out there with the way everything gets interpreted? I can say without a doubt that Satan has used the gullibility of a certain invented laity class of believers to just blindly accept anything the self-imposed clergy class puts before them; I know I use to. It is a fact that God speaks to humanity using symbolic language, but the Christian is to possess understanding (Mat 13:10-11).

The fact also remains that this "air," which an atheist will say is just that—*AIR*, has its true interpretation in the Bible as "Spirit"; God's Spirit. The Bible must interpret the Bible or it is simply not the Word of God. The following are just a few of the verses that support The Fullness of the *Spirit* can take place (Mat 5:48). Any doctrine that teaches a Christian can escape or cut the sanctification process out of the picture is selling you a *doctrine of devils* my friend. I know there are going to be those who will still believe that if the Bible says "up in the air we ALL go," then they will continue to literally believe, up, up, and away..., but then it, Jesus, also says we are to "gouge out our eyes" and to "cut off our hands" if they cause us to offend now, doesn't it?

The Bible most definitely describes three different rapture *type* events that will take place. One at the start of the *great tribulation*/the 42-months (the *secret* temple coming: Mal 3:1; Mat 25:10), one after the Two Witnesses finish their 1,260 days of ministry and are *killed* and *resurrected* (this one is a literal *catching up into perfection*), and the one that we just talked about in 1-Thessalonians 4, which progressively takes place throughout the next thousand years. This last *spiritual rapture* starts for some at the beginning of Armageddon. This last one is the only rapture event most of the Church seems to have even heard about. In Revelation 12 we are told about a group of saints who are symbolically called the "Man child" which literally means "mature son(s)." We are also told about the "Two Witnesses" or "two martyrs" in Revelation 11. Then there are the "Two Olive trees"/"Two Anointed Ones" that stand by the Lord of the whole earth that the angel told Zechariah in a somewhat roundabout way represent the "Spirit" and the "Word" in Zechariah 4:6. These are the saints that will minister the gospel to the world while they "feed" or minister to another portion of the Church (the foolish virgins) that were not quite ready when the bridegroom returned:

"And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was CAUGHT UP unto God, and to his throne (Mal 3:1). And the woman [foolish virgins] fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they [the man child/two witnesses/wise virgins] should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days."

Revelation 12:5-6

"And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went [meaning he was prepared] to make war with the remnant [two witnesses/man child] of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

Revelation 12:17

Later, these same *man child* brethren will be attacked by Gog under the order of the possessed of Satan False Prophet (the presiding Pope), just like the...
two witness brethren will be, for they are both one and the same remnant group of overcomers. Revelation 11:7 says that "the beast out of the pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them" after their 42-month ministry. These are all the same brethren folks; it is just different typologies being applied to keep things hid. However, it is time they be made known; PRAISE GOD!

OK, now there is the first spiritual rapture in Revelation 12 above, where the man child is "caught up unto God, and to his throne." This also coincides with the "marriage of the Lamb": Mat 25:10. This is also known as the first secret coming of the LORD to His earthly temple, which same secret coming is also typed-out in Malachi 3:1 and John 7:10-14. So you saw how the Bible says these brethren are going to be "caught up" to God's throne and yet they are also going to be "feeding" the same "woman" that they had just came out of; that same Woman Church that had been nurturing them as they were growing up into Christ. This secret catching up tells us their bodies are still going to be physically on the earth at that time just like Paul's was. Come on now brethren! You are supposed to be asking for a second witness to this precept I am speaking here, actually a third, since I already showed you Malachi 3 and John 7.

The fact of the matter is these end-time brethren—just like Paul—are going to be the only brethren who will have overcome their adamic natures to a great extent before the great tribulation begins. However, they will still be learning obedience throughout the 42-months by the things they too will suffer ("sackcloth and ashes"). These are and will be the "wise virgin" group of Christians who were ready and watching for their Master's return, but not "every eye" will see this 1st return or coming; it will only be for those who are watching and crying out, and definitely not every Christian is doing that. This is when the "double portion"/"former & latter rain"/"greater works" ministry is imparted into the spotless bride at the marriage consumption, which is another doctrine in itself, but let's stick to that which pertains to this first of three rapture type events. The next time the Bible describes a rapture type event taking place is after the 42-months, once the witnesses are ordered to be killed by the 2nd beast in Revelation 13, but we should read that in Revelation 11.

"And when they shall have finished their [42-month] testimony, the beast [actually Satan & his princes in a people] that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city [world-wide Babylon], which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets [olive trees/man child/etc.] tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud [Heb 11:40]; and their enemies beheld them." Revelation 11:7-12

Revelation 11:12 takes place after the 42-months of great tribulation, but before the vial judgments really begin. This is the only time the Bible speaks of saints (overcomers: the martyred dead) being "caught up" or "called up" physically into the heavenly realm; just like Yeshua was when He ascended. Furthermore, this catching up is definitely not going to involve all the living saints. Moreover, the worst is yet to follow when the Lamb begins to pour out "the wrath of the Lamb" during the 30-day indignation time period. After that at Armageddon comes GOD'S "fierce wrath," also called "the winepress of the wrath of GOD."

So brethren I am just asking that you take these things and go back into the Word. Pray, and ask the Holy Spirit to reveal if you have been deceived in any way about the rapture. I did 30-years ago and the LORD revealed it to me one night. It just came as a word of knowledge and has proved itself out over many years as I studied what the Spirit had revealed to me. "Go, and do likewise."
New Heavens & Earth


"For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth [+ the new creation spirit, soul, & body (1-Thess 5:23)]: and the former shall not be REMEMBERED, nor COME TO MIND. But be ye glad and rejoice forever in that which I create: for, behold, I CREATE Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard IN HER, nor the voice of crying."

Those of us who were taught the rapture, were basically told that one day all Christians are going to mysteriously be removed from the Earth, which would in turn trigger a supposed seven year long tribulation period. We are told that Christians would be "caught up" to some heavenly banquet on some supposed celestial New Jerusalem. This would then continue until a seven-year tribulation period was ended by Yeshua returning with all the saints. They told us the Earth along with any of the remaining wicked were to be blasted into oblivion at the end of that supposed seven year tribulation period. This doctrine goes on to say that once the Earth was annihilated a brand new heaven and Earth would be instantly created.

Well, I must admit at first this sounded pretty good to a young, foolish, gullible believer. However, later as I began to study God’s Word in depth, I found this interpretation of the second coming could hardly have been based on any actual biblical passages. Go ahead, ask any sincere Christian that believes in the rapture if they have ever been able to line-up the entire Bible with this unscriptural doctrine; most will tell you flat-out they cannot, or worse, they never tried. I would have to say many of those who believe in the rapture have in essence rejected the Bible’s sanctification message in favor of this escapism doctrine. I too once sincerely believed in this misguided definition of 1-Thessalonians 4:17; I know what I am talking about here! Only through earnest prayer, times of fasting, seeking counsel outside the box, and through much searching of the scriptures was I then able to see the truth in this matter. In actuality the rapture’s view of the new heavens and Earth comes from the same place all of its corresponding doctrinal stances come from: an 1830 post New Testament misinterpretation of a vision had by 13-year old Catholic Margaret McDonald (2-Cor 11:4). The error is based primarily on one misinterpreted verse (1-Thess 4:17). Even so her vision was actually right on the mark.*


Howbeit Christ’s scriptural return will include a type of new heavens & earth coming forth as the rapture preachers teach, but watch for the verses that speak of the singular heaven and those that speak of the plural version of the word "heaven." I believe you will see the plural heavens usage primarily speaks of man’s soul and spirit being made new. While the singular heaven usually refers to the natural cosmos. However, the interlinear concordance that I use (Jay P. Green’s) uses the same Greek word for each? What I have come to learn is that somehow the KJV translators knew something more of the original manuscripts that caused them to use plural and singular versions of the word heaven, which in essence then intentionally separates mankind’s heavens (body, soul, & spirit), from that of the celestial bodies (i.e., planets, suns, stars). One example of the plural heavens usage is seen in 2-Peter 3. The following verses also help to identify the "thief coming":

"But THE DAY OF THE LORD [Armageddon] will come AS A Thief in the Night, in the which the heavens [mans heavenly elements: flesh, soul, & spirit] shall pass away with a great noise [warfare & wailing], and the elements [humanities foundational beliefs] shall melt with fervent heat [fierce wrath], the earth [man’s body] also and the WORKS [of the flesh (1-Cor 3:13)] that are therein shall be burned up." 2-Peter 3:10

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away FIRST, and that man of sin be revealed [who is then fully setup by the end of the 1,290 days, the son of perdition]; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God [man’s soul], showing himself that he is God." 2-Thessalonians 2:3-4

"The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy." John 10:10a

"Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." Revelation 16:15
Admittedly, 2-Peter 3:10 does appear to be saying the LORD will surely disintegrate everything upon His physical return, but a sinner gets that much out of the verse through carnal reasoning. This is what happens when the Bible is not left to interpret itself as confirmed by the Spirit: all manner of false doctrine comes forth. Now let us examine more closely what the LORD will really be doing during "the day of the LORD" which comes "as a thief in the night." I believe you will see that this day is a day of vengeance, and that this thief will come to steal, kill, and destroy, not to preach glad tidings and create new planets:

"For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates." Jeremiah 46:10; p.p. Rev 19:15

"But it shall be one day [contextually: the LORD'S return at Armageddon] which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time [after the "evening sacrifice": the death of the Two Witnesses] it shall be light [this is not Isa 60:1-3; it is the LORD'S return 3.5-yrs later to rescue Israel at its darkest final hour]." Zechariah 14:7

"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel [7th trump; 7th vial], when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God [Yeshua's "physical" return: the "day" and "hour" thereof that only the Father knows of; that mystery] should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." Revelation 10:7

"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment AND Fiery indignation [God's fierce wrath/the winepress judgment], which shall devour the adversaries." Hebrews 10:25-27

When the Bible talks about "the day..." as it pertains to the end-time it can actually mean a couple of things. One we just talked about which is "the day of the LORD" when God sends forth His fierce wrath upon the un-repentant at Armageddon. The other is "the day" of final judgment a thousand years later at the WTJ. Yet there is "a day" that will be a thousand years long. There are three "days" of note in the Bible: "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord AS A THOUSAND YEARS, and a thousand years as one day." 2-Peter 3:8

As I have been attempting to illustrate here, there are some reasons why the LORD must continue to wait before He brings about the fullness of the prophesied changes we see mentioned in the Bible for both man and nature. One reason for this wait is there will still be a people needing to acquire salvation by faith after the sixth millennium. For example, some of these people will be newborn Christians, such as those of natural Israel who will end up believing the Witnesses' message. These new converts will also need time to work out their overall salvation as well.

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise [to return (2-Pet 3:4)], as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." 2-Peter 3:9; p.p. Isa 65:17

If we were really meant to take verses like 2-Peter 3:10 at face value, God would certainly have a lot of explaining to do. That is, let us say the LORD does wipe out the natural Earth (just starts over with a new planet and cosmos after Armageddon), do you think He would then turn around and re-re-create it a third time after the WTJ? What do I mean by that? Well to start with, if God were going to completely replace the old Earth right after Armageddon, why in the world would He need to recreate some old dead and broken things from the previous Earth since the following passages show these things will still quite literally remain when properly interpreted using the natural elements (meaning without intentionally placed symbolic language). Please notice the Word's ability to be very forthright at times, even when it comes to prophecy (John 18:20-21):

"And they [natural re-grafted Israel] shall sever out [from the camp...] men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passangers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. And the passangers [heathen: Zec 14:18] that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign [or marker] by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamongog [meaning multitude of Gog]." Ezekiel 39:14
Christendom teaches that Yeshua returns at the end of "the (great) tribulation" and pours out His wrath upon all creation (melted elements, dissolved heavens and such). The next thing that would obviously have to occur would be the brand new heaven and Earth event—right? If we were to follow that line of thinking where God brings about the disintegration and dissemination of all the elements by the end of Armageddon—to make way for the new of course—how could there still be all these dead bodies in the valley of Hamongog? Better yet, tell me why God would rename a new place after a devil? Remember now, we are told no one is to remember the sorrowful things that happened in the former life once "all things" have been made new. So why will there still be a place called in the Greek, "The valley of the multitude of Gog" during the next "new Earth" millennium? Furthermore, if a literal new heaven (singular) and Earth event are to take place immediately after the battle of Armageddon, why bury the bodies? Think real hard now; will God really need to replicate some stinky old dead bodies that will still need to be buried seven months into a supposed new creation Earth? I suppose many will need to read all of Ezekiel 39 if they want a more factual understanding of life after Armageddon. There they will find it even speaks of people burning discarded weapons "for seven years" instead of using the trees for firewood. I hope it is becoming apparent to the reader that the over-all creational change that many have believed will have taken place at the beginning of the seventh millennium, can only be accurately fulfilled after the WTJ; after the New Jerusalem has fully descended a thousand years later. This tells me when God does bring forth the new heaven and Earth event after the WTJ, then the corruption which we once knew will surely be found no more. We must learn to trust and use the types in this or any biblical matter; eighth, as in the "eighth millennium," is the biblical number for new beginnings, not seven. Seven is the number for individual perfection, which means to complete the individual. Whereas twelve represents corporate perfection or completion (twelve gates, pillars, apostles, etc: Rev 21). God said He must "finish" the work that He had "created" during the first six days* on the seventh and final day of His overall creational plan.

* [http://www.theseventhmillennium.org/six_days_of_creation.html](http://www.theseventhmillennium.org/six_days_of_creation.html)

The following are some key words that are used in the Bible to describe "...the day of the LORD." We need to go back to 2-Peter 3:10 to see once again if this verse is literally saying that the natural Earth and stars are going to truly be dissolved away when Yeshua returns. One way this is accomplished is by examining these words in their original language:

- **G4747: Elements**
  G4748; [something orderly in arrangement], that is, (by implication) a serial (basal, fundamental, initial) constituent (literally), proposition (figuratively):—element, [principle], rudiment.

- **G3089: Melt**
  A primary verb; to "[loosen]" (literally or figuratively):—[break(up)], destroy, dissolve, (un-) loose, melt, put off. Compare with G4486.

- **G2741: With fervent heat**
  From G2740; to [set on fire]: with fervent heat.

Now let us compare the verbiage in 2-Peter 3:10 to the following words Paul used in 1-Corinthians 3:12-15 when he said that our works would be tried "as by fire," and that this fire would ultimately reveal our works for what they are. We need to understand when the Bible says the fullness of this elemental works based "fervent heat" judgment will come upon corporate mankind as it relates to the two separate seats of Judgment* that are yet to come:

* [http://www.theseventhmillennium.org/throne_judgments.html](http://www.theseventhmillennium.org/throne_judgments.html)

"Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day [of the Lord] shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward [at the Judgment seat of Christ]. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss [and miss out in the 1st resurrection]: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by FIRE." 1-Corinthians 3:12-15

Vs. 1000-ys later:

"[1] And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; [2] and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they [the wicked dead & those bound in chains] were judged every man according to their WORKS. And Death and Hell were cast into the lake of FIRE [i.e., eternal Hell]. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of FIRE." Revelation 20:13
Friends the Bible doesn't get much hotter than Revelation 20:13. Contextually the passages above are speaking of "the day" of final judgment: the WTJ. Therefore one must conclude there is both a great and terrible day of God's judgment that comes at the end of the sixth millennium upon the living, and there is also coming "a day" of final judgment that awaits "the dead" at the end of the **1000-year reign**, which is what ushers in the WTJ, the New heaven & Earth, and the Eighth Millennium.

What have we learned thus far concerning new heavens and Earth? We have learned that at least two separate passages in the Word (2-Pet 3:10 and Heb 10:25-27) speak of some people being destroyed, spirit, soul, and body. Obviously these verses and others like them have caused some to believe in the molecular destruction of the Earth and all the cosmos at Armageddon, but as you have just read, people will still be burying bodies and Ezekiel 39 (below) says they will be burning the weapons of war for heat well into the seventh millennium:

"And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years [this is after Armageddon]: So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 39:9-10.

This tells us contextually that for the most part this same Earth is going to remain for at least the next thousand years. Nevertheless, the Bible does give place for a day in which the natural cosmos (including the Earth) must "pass away" before the new one(s) can come forth. And yet the spirit, soul, and body of man must also first undergo a change so that the former is not remembered anymore. Another way to determine the timing of the new creation event is to examine Yeshua's statement where He said His mission was to fulfill the scriptures. This is not what happened when He cried out from the cross, "It is finished!" What was finished at that point in time was the atonement for sin. That is why it is not until Revelation 21:6 which chronologically follows the WTJ that we read of the culmination of God's master plan coming to pass, but again this can only happen after the last saint has been resurrected and restored onto GOD:

"And he said unto me, IT IS DONE [the end of man's deliverance from evil]. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and THE END. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."

Revelation 21:6

Are you aware of all the prophecies that have yet to be fulfilled? John tells us in Revelation 1:1 of things "which must shortly come to pass" that pertain to the future revelation of the risen LORD. Regrettably what many denominations tend to teach and preach has been nothing more than handed down doctrines and traditions of men who were themselves deceived by devils. This occurred because the Church failed to reapply the Truth as the Word of God was more excellently revealed throughout the centuries. The end result of this stubbornness (the flesh/Pride) is what the Bible calls "gross darkness," and yet it is to get darker still.

How can these errors continue to prosper when our generation has had some of the most in–depth biblical resources and modes of communication that have ever been made available to mankind; how did Satan do this? Well, since he could not stop the Word from going forth he had to poison it with false doctrine through what has become a multitude of altered (copyrighted) translations. Copyrighted versions that were forced by copyright laws to change not only verbiage, but content as well. That is only one of the reasons I use the KJV for proof text, even though it too has some minor textual errors. In actuality Satan has been feeding the Church false interpretations for centuries. If there were such a thing as a **Doctrine of Devils** supplement the ingredients label would probably read something like this:

**Ingredients:** (tainted food supplement* Mat 24:4)

**Active Ingredient:** 2% DISCERNMENT KILLER (in venom form); remaining ingredients: rapture doctrine; prosperity doctrine; "once saved always–saved" doctrine; one-man ministry doctrine: pasteurizing (used as a destroying agent/Spirit inhibitor).

*Consume slowly over a period of centuries so as not to cause upset. This product was tested on Christians; no beast was harmed in its development.

When asked of the end–time, the very first thing Yeshua warned His disciples of was **deception**, implying the Church would be rank with it at that time.
With that in mind, let us continue to look at the doctrine of creational obliteration by examining the word "fire" as it relates to the day of the LORD'S open ("every eye will see him...") return. Why is it that so many believers can only see this as a natural fire consuming only natural elements? When in fact every time you see a verse like 2-Peter 3:10 talking about "fervent heat," it is primarily talking about a spiritual burning sent to purge or chastise the soul. The premise for this purging of the soul interpretation is used all throughout the Bible; this isn't something new I am coming up with here. Of course one must be familiar with the relevant principles of this teaching that are revealed through biblical typologies, some of which can be found in the verses below:

"And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife [type of the soul], and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground [the earth (flesh)] for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it [earthiness/carnality] all the days of thy life." Genesis 3:17

"Therefore hath the curse [carnality] devoured the earth [man's soul], and they that dwell therein [soulishness] are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh." Isaiah 24:6-7

"How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn LIKE fire?" Psalm 89:46

"A fire devoureth before them [Gog (Eze 38)]; AND behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them." Joel 2:3

"For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this [His manifesting in us] shall be with burning and fuel [the flesh] of fire. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder." Isaiah 9:5-6

"Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself. Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble [soulish based fuel]: YOUR breath, AS Fire [Mat 12:37], shall devour you. And the people shall be AS the burnings of lime: AS thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire." Isaiah 33:10-12

I suppose there will always be some who will still believe that those mentioned in Joel 2:3 will be like some sort of supernatural flamethrower; breathing fire on everything they see. You know, like Godzilla! Without a doubt man's carnality has truly brought much desolation and deception into the end-time Church. Although, the funny thing about deception is that anyone who is deceived in a matter will never be able to admit it because they are already deceived concerning that thing. It is like telling a crazy man he is crazy. The spirit of deception's ultimate goal is to convince you that what is wrong (man's thinking) is right and what is right (the Holy Spirit's leading) is wrong. Yet sound doctrine tells us a verse like 2-Peter 3:10 not only alludes to, but strongly implies that the words "elements," "melt," and "fervent heat," were meant to be taken for the most part metaphorically, at least as far as the primary thought is concerned.

We move on to the natural new heaven (singular) and Earth that Revelation 21:1 prophesied are to come, but again these cannot come forth until the tribulating condition of our present environment (aka "the curse") is no longer needed as a tool of deliverance for mortal mankind. In Revelation 21-22:5 God begins to explain what some conditions will be like in the completed new creation. Notice how it says this new Earth had no more need of the sea, contrary to Isaiah 60:5 that does describe some type of a sea still present:

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea [meaning individual nations]." Revelation 21:1

"Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea [again the nations; we are not talking squids & whales here] shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee." Isaiah 60:5

Even though the Bible tells us we will see some sort of a natural new heaven and Earth coming forth at the beginning of the eighth millennium, it seems the disappearing sea in Revelation 21:1 primarily refers to the individual nations that were formed because of man's growing rebellion (Gen 11; Isa 57:20). That is another reason why the WTJ new creation event is the
only time when all past conditions can be forgotten and never come to mind again for all people. At that point there will be no more sorrow, pain, death, etc. Thus, everyone who is going to be changed will have been changed by that time so the curse will no longer be a necessity. Although, the prophecy of "forgotten" ways in Isaiah 65:16 will have already begun to take place for those walking in the Mt Zion and New Jerusalem immortal realms of relationship a thousand years prior. These will have walked in the blessing of newness of life from the beginning of the thousand years, which is one of the reasons they are called "the blessed of the LORD." Yet there is a time coming when mankind’s deliverance from evil will be final and complete for all. This is when the spirit of Death, the place called Hell, and the being called Satan are all cast into the eternal lake of fire after the thousand years. While we are on the subject, just how do you think this forgetting process is going to work? Do you think God will just selectively delete our memories? Well to start with let us first gain some understanding as to what is going to be forgotten in Isaiah 65:16. Could it be things like the way we lived, the hardships endured, the rebellion that was always just a thought away, and generally life as it was in a less than Godly world? Of course all this must first be done away with (Rev 20:11) if it is truly never to come to mind again. You know it has been said it only takes one generation (40-years in the Bible) to completely forget what happened in history, that is once it is not being taught or passed on through experience. To prove this see if you can recall all the major events you heard reported in the news for the last 6-months? How about the last 2 or 3 years? You see my point? What we are talking about here is roughly 1000-years of progressive re-establishment of God’s order in the Earth with no liberal media to twist the truth. That to me is a long time to forget about the old ways. Yet even now God is busy wiping away our tears as we repent and allow His healing virtue to flow through us. Still, Isaiah 65 says there is coming a time when all evil will be done away with and then truly forgotten once and for all. Surely God can eliminate evil men from off the face of the Earth if He so desires, and that without annihilating all of His creation; He’s done it before, "just as in the days of Noah..."

"That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are FORGOTTEN, and because they are hid from mine eyes." Isaiah 65:16

It is time we assembled a biblically correct picture of what life will look like after Armageddon. We have already established the Bible states that it is not until after the WTJ that no one will be able to remember the old corruption. Chronologically that would also set the time given for all things prophetic to be brought to corporate (as in twelve) fruition. Therefore, the seventh millennium should be seen as the last transitional age that will continue to direct mankind back to the pre-fallen state of innocence and obedience; this has always been God’s long-term plan to permanently deal with the fallen nature and bring us back into the garden experience. Of course we must pass through the "flaming sword" of His Holy Word before we can enter place of restored innocence.

Once saved, God can then begin to eradicate the adamic nature within us through a dual process that includes sanctification; with complete redemption being the end result. Redemption is the completion of the sanctification process where the soul is made complete in Christ and the body is made immortal, the spirit of man (which cannot sin) goes back to GOD (Ecc 12:7). God has promised there would be a time when the old nature would be changed so completely that it would be remembered no more. Now somebody is going to say, "Hey, what about Isaiah 34:4 and 2-Peter 3:10; aren’t we suppose to see everything made new before the thousand year reign?" Well, at face value these verses may appear to insinuate a pre-millennial completion of God’s overall plan, just as the verses that speak of "gouging our eyes" seem to insinuate the cure for lusting. Yet the fact remains, biblical prophecies are by nature shrouded with intentionally placed symbolic language. The natural mind struggles against the Spirit’s wisdom and always will. Notwithstanding, even the mighty apostles needed Yeshua to explain the reasoning behind much of His symbolic speech.

Getting back to the question: "Is the natural Earth to be destroyed upon Yeshua’s return?" Many will say, "Yes," because of the afore mentioned passages that they say can only describe God’s annihilation of all creation, or are we actually looking at something else?

"For the INDIGNATION of the LORD is upon all Nations and his FURY upon all their Armies; he hath utterly destroyed them [their armies], he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the

- 76 -
HOST [H6635: armies] of [the first] heaven [Earth] shall be dissolved, and the HEAVENS [or nations, including the apostate church: 1/3 of the sun, moon, & stars] shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host [the sinners & apostate, whorish Christians] shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the [cursed (Mat 21:19)] fig tree. For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Edumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment." Isaiah 34:2-5

"Wow!" At first glance the reader may envision these verses in Isaiah 34 to contain language describing some sort of a divinely-inspired-molecular-meltdown. However, if we examine the structure of Isaiah 34:2 a little more closely, the first thing we see is that there is a distinction made between the words "indignation" and "fury." The distinction appears when Isaiah mentions the nations and peoples of the land. He does so when he intentionally groups the people apart from their armies. One group (the nations and people of the land) will experience the LORD'S indignation, which the "Strong's" says is "to splinter" [separate], whereas the armies experience God's furious wrath and are destroyed. Therefore, when the LORD speaks of this "host of heaven" (at least in this first instance in Isaiah 34), He is talking about military powers and rulers. Here the singular version of the word "heaven" is used to represent the heaven where mankind dwells: the lowest 1st heaven; the natural realm. Whereas Paul tells us he was caught up to the 3rd Heaven (3 represents the fullness). Moreover, when God speaks of the plural heavens being rolled (gathered or bundled) together, He's speaking of the corporate judgment that will come upon the rebellious in the world and the Church. It is obvious this judgment cannot be a literal interpretation of what is to take place, or every planet, star, and of course our own sun would be dissolved away. But remember it talks about men still gathering the weapons of war to burn for fuel and burying bodies after this time so we know it is not a natural accounting of things (Eze 39:9-10). Another verse talks about "the heavens being rolled together like a scroll," and I will bet not many of us have ever held a scroll or even know how they are used. Well, today we read books, but back then they read scrolls, and when they were done reading one they would simply roll up the scroll and put it away. In today's jargon we would say it this way, "End of story," "The book is closed," "The judgment has been set," etc. Thus Isaiah 34 proclaims there is a finality coming to prideful men, apostate Christians, and fallen angels, all of whom have ruled and ruined God's creation long enough; they are about to be done away with.

There is no question that God used some of the strongest terminology in the Bible to describe Isaiah 34, and I believe there was a reason for it: to get our attention! Without a doubt there will be mass destruction; millions upon millions—billions—are going to perish before it is all over. Furthermore, I am certain there will be those whose judgment literally involves burning to death as whole cities and towns are destroyed by either man's weapons; judged in part by the Two Witness Company, or totally wiped out later on by the Lamb's indignation and that which follows, GOD'S FIERCE WRATH. Yet that does not even come close to the overall obliteration of the cosmos that many claim they see coming out of Isaiah 34. What the Bible does describe is God empowering a people referred to as the Two Witnesses in Revelation 11 who will use His power ("fire") as needed, and after that the Lamb will pour out His vials of indignation upon the land in an ever increasing severity of continued judgments. Now whether the Witnesses' fire is the burning conviction of God's Word as it torments evil men's souls, and or actual flame of fire sent for their destruction will be up to God.

Why is it interpretations seem to differ so much in the Church? You hear an interpretation come forth and everyone says "Yes, amen!" Then ten, forty, sixty, or hundreds of years later the interpretation takes on a new depth! It is not that the first was necessarily wrong, but God's timing and someone's obedience brought forth a more excellent, deeper revelation for the Body. God's not the author of confusion; we have one God and one Word, yet there are many expanding revelations of both still coming forth. You will find a good portion of revealed revelation involves symbolisms, applied dimensions, and God's timing. We must also remember that God seldom points to the natural when intentionally placed types are present in a verse. Although, many have mistakenly seen the natural situations shown in the Bible as the verbatim truth, not understanding or forgetting the Bible speaks of "hidden manna." They forget the fact that God must still speak to us using words we as humans can relate to. Words like rocks, trees, clouds, waves of the sea, locusts, etc. It appears one of the reasons the LORD uses these natural illustrations is to spur our natural understanding into spiritual realities. For some it has
become second nature to recognize the symbolized meanings of certain words and numbers. Thereby as the stories and prophecies of the Bible are read, many of the deeper revelations contained within become illuminated. I imagine there are still many who might need a little 101 in biblical typologies before being able to fully comprehend this matter. Nevertheless, once locked— in these divinely ordained substitutionary metaphors can enable one to see things that have been hid from old. Unfortunately, many of God's people have and will continue to stumble and error in doctrine simply because they were taught to interpret the Bible without including the third witness of the types (Deu 19:15). This means they will or have already ended up denying the same hidden manna that was meant to confirm the truth and encourage and strengthen their faith in these last days.

Many Christians read the Bible (a spiritual book) as if it were some college thesis that was open for personal interpretation. If this were not so tragic it would be quite comical showing these believers where their logic and understanding has failed them. For example, how many one-handed and one-eyed Christians should there be running around out there if we were to always believe in the literal interpretation of the Bible? Why I even heard one famous preacher say the "oil" and the "wine" mentioned in Revelation 6:6 is actually "The rich man's food in the tribulation." What a sad commentary for one who has preached to millions yet lacks sound doctrine. I pray this brother does not interpret the following verses in like manner:

"For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low: And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan." Isaiah 2:12-13

Now I am asking you, do you really believe there are some bad trees out there that need to be punished because they grew too prideful? Well then should Isaiah chapter two be interpreted any different than the rest of the Bible, that is if it is to be taken so literally? The verses we just read in Isaiah 2 are only one of the hundreds of blaring examples in the Bible where understanding typologies and their proper usages becomes a must. Once understood, you will see how these metaphoric messages never go against the grain of the Word. In fact, it is as if they contain the very "DNA" of God's wisdom. Examining the Hebrew & Greek definitions of biblical words is yet another tool that greatly enhances one's insight of the original language's intent. Still, one must also take something into account when studying the original language: a definition or a type does not necessarily express the Spirit's intent for a passage, but it can help to express some of the original thought and the significance a word had at the time it was written because meanings change over time; this is called etymology.

How do you study your Bible? Do you just read the words and say amen? Was there ever a time when the words needed more insight, more depth, but you just passed them over hoping that someday somebody else would bring forth the understanding? Since we are not to depend on others to do our studying, let us study first hand a few of the words in Isaiah 34:4, but especially the words "host" and "heavens" (plural). In that way we can apply the appropriate symbolisms as derived from their native text. Here we find that these words can actually represent souls (attitudes) or groups of people as well as celestial planetary bodies. The following Strong's definitions help bring this to light:

- **H6635**: Host
  From H6633; [a mass of persons] (or figurative things), especially regularly [organized for war] (an army); by implication a campaign, literally or figuratively (specifically hardship, worship):—appointed time, (+) army, (+) battle, company, host, service, soldiers, waiting upon, war (-fare).

- **H8064**: Heaven
  The second form being dual of an unused singular; from an unused root meaning [to be lofty (pride)]; the sky (as aloft; the dual perhaps alluding to the visible arch in which the clouds move, as well as to the higher ether where the celestial bodies revolve):—air, astrologer, heaven(s).
Therefore if we were to combine things like groups of people (organizations) together with the condition of gross pride and arrogance, we would begin to see that Isaiah 34:4 is talking about judging those in the 1st or lowest order of the heavens who have transgressed God's Word, not the inanimate planetary bodies in outer space. Now granted, Strong's "H8064" (heavens) is used at times to refer to the natural sky and planets, but in this instance (Isa 34:2-5) God's focus is most definitely on those who have been ruling and ruining the world: "the beast from the sea" group spoken of in Revelation 13. Also, take note how Strong's H8065 (heaven) usually refers to the singular Old Testament form of the word Heaven (the 3rd Heaven; the realm Paul was "caught up" to and yet his body was still on Earth). Thus, one can conclude the plural "heavens" which are "rolled up like a scroll" may include some nukes going off early in the war, but the emphases at this point is on wicked people, organizations, and alliances that must be brought to an end (Rev 10:6).

"For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them." Luke 10:24

"I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now." John 6:12

With that being said, let us start with Genesis 37 on the following page and incorporate some of the other occasions when a similar prophecy came forth. In that way we take in the full counsel of what God intended when multiple prophecies are present in His word. This is how one not only gains the revelation of a particular verse or passage, but the fullness of the thought that God had intended on the matter:

I think it would be good to expound a little more on the sun the moon and the stars since they are used quite often in many of the end–time prophecies. To start with I do not believe God is all that interested in telling us about the rocks and gases that are out there spinning around in space no matter how pretty they are. On the other hand I have to believe God is more concerned with the condition of His Church.

There is a principle that must be understood when studying verses like these in the Bible and we find it by tracing their origins. Meaning to say what Yeshua quoted in Matthew 24 and Mark 13 concerning the different celestial bodies (the different levels or maturities in the Church), would have been first recorded somewhere else like in Genesis 37:9. There is a progression of this prophecy's original thought that keeps building throughout the Bible. This progression or expansion of truth is intrinsically laced within not only the Bible's prophecies, but the gospels as well. That is why if you were to read just one of the gospels you would only be presented with a portion of what actually took place. Essentially, the fullness of any matter cannot come into proper focus until all the relevant verses are brought to bear; biblical prophecies are no different. Yet with prophecies there is a timing factor or appointed time for their revealing to be considered as well.
"And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to ME [a remnant son]." Genesis 37:9

"Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in His going forth, and the moon shall not cause HER light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity;" Isaiah 13:9-11

"And when I shall put thee out [contextually meaning Egypt], I will cover the heaven, and make the STARS thereof dark; I will cover the Sun with a Cloud [withholding God's wisdom (Job 36:29-32)], and the MOON shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark OVER THEE, and set darkness upon THY land, saith the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 32:7-8

"...the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from [the 3rd] heaven, and the powers of the [1st & 2nd] heavens shall be shaken." Matthew 24:29b

"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair [the death of the Witnesses], and the moon became as blood [the woman's martyrdom]; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs [Jer 24:3-10], when she is shaken of a mighty wind." Revelation 6:12-13

"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened [covered/judged], and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise." Revelation 8:12

So we see by linking some of the paralleling passages that pertain to this subject matter that it becomes quite evident Yeshua is not focusing on the natural realm in places like Matthew 24:29 which you just read. Although, this may very well be the condition in the natural at that time because of nuclear fallout and the likes. Still, the primary thought tells us God will shut His ears to the world and a large portion of the Church once they finally do cry out to Him because of their prior habitual rejection of His Word (Mat 24:9-13; 2-Thess 2:3; Isa 10:12, 24:23):

"Thou hast covered thyself with a Cloud, that our prayer should not pass through." Lamentations 3:44; p.p. Eze 32:7-8

The Bible tells us that judgment must first start in the household of God. The appointed time will have come for Outer Court Christianity to be dismantled, and for the Holy Place Woman Church to bring forth or manifest the Man child saints by being caught-up spiritually into Christ at the consummation of the marriage (Rev 12:5; Mat 25:10). It will also be time for the ministries that ignored God's divine order, usurped the place of the Holy Spirit, and ultimately directed the hearts of men onto themselves to be cast down from their high and lofty positions (1-Cor 13:10; Isa 2:12-13):

"Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity. They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, [salaried vs. free-wheel ministries] and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? None evil can come upon us ["once saved always saved"/the rapture?]. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest." Micah 3:9-12

Starting in Revelation 8:10 God tells us of a "great star" that falls ("Babylon is fallen") from heaven (or her place in God; see pictorial on pg. 119). It says this star will burn "as it were a lamp" because America was once a great Christian nation (Pro 13:9). I believe this star is none other than America being cast out of GOD'S favor. She will be cast down from among the stars of Heaven because she has defiled herself with the world and gone a whoring after Baal. Whereas
Satan is seen as being cast out in Revelation 9:1. The star in Revelation 9 is described as releasing Hell on Earth. Yet the star in Revelation 8:10 brings bitterness and sorrow because GOD must now judge her and her people because she is gone apostate. As for Satan, he will be cast out of the spiritual realm where he has been going "to and fro" for thousands of years. Once that happens he will have to dwell in and possess one individual at the start of the great tribulation: "the son of perdition," the red horse's "rider" (Rev 6:4). Now the star called "wormwood" (antichristian American laws) will cover a third of the rivers and fountains of water, which are types of Christian ministries (Joel 3:18; John 7:38) with wormwood (G894: bitterness). This bitterness is a type of judgment that has already begun and will yet come upon the spiritually adulterous ministers who have been committing spiritual adultery by lusting for the adoration of the creature (1-Joh 2:16). Numbers 5:11-28 explains the "wormwood" judgment in detail.

As for who the sun, the moon, and the stars represent in Matthew 24, we will need to go back to Genesis 37 where Jacob who was sir-named Israel, interpreted a dream for his son Joseph. In this dream Joseph saw the sun the moon and the stars all giving obeisance to him. Israel then correctly interpreted the dream's natural counterparts using the revelation of his day, which then established the proper interpretation(s) linking the sun, moon, and stars, to the different segments or levels in the household of God:

"...Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee [a remnant son] to the earth?" Genesis 37:10

- Israel: Jacob was the old order, but in this instance Israel is elevated in type to represent a/the "Father"; the SUN (gold): yet he is only the light of one sun, vs. the overcomers seven-fold sun light: Isa 30:26). Type of: prince:—to prevail (life giver); the righteous, Israel: Gen 32:28; Psa 89:36; Mat 13:43; 1-Cor 15:41.

- Rachel: the MOON. Type of: the Woman Church (who birthed only two children i.e., the two witnesses; virgin(s); soul: Gen 3:15, 35:24; Mat 1:23; Rev 12:1-2.

- 11-Brothers: the STARS. Type of: born-again believer; the called; guiding lights; the corporate Church: Gen 37:10; Num 24:17; Jud 5:20.

- Joseph: (remnant son/tribe) the remnant. Type of Two Witnesses; Man child persecuted Church (those who become the seven-fold light after they are martyred: Isa 30:26; Gen 50:19-20; Rom 8:29; 1-Joh 3:2).

Back in Ezekiel 32 we see God is speaking to the worldly leaders and the people of worldly Egypt who will have no guiding lights to guide them once the Outer Court is "given unto the Gentiles," the sanctuary is "trodden under foot," and the Witnesses are over come, killed, and called up. That is the same timeframe when the newly converted Church, including those of the re-grafted Israel are told to hide (Isa 26:20; p.p. Psa 91). So God's light is removed and the remaining sodomitis, babylonish, and God hating peoples of the world will be deprived of whatever had remained of God's conviction and grace on the Earth (Eze 32:7-8). These remaining sinners will have been fully transformed into the image of the beast (666) at that point. That is when the LORD brings forth the first of His vial judgments as mentioned in Revelation 16; the 7th vial represents the battle of Armageddon. After Armageddon is when the true Light of the world (Joh 8:12) begins to be restored in the Earth and the people, and yet amazingly we are told that some of the people will grow weary of serving Yeshua and His divinely appointed government during the seventh millennium. These too will suffer the consequences for their insolence and complacency during the 1000–year reign (see Zec 14 below).

Therefore, I believe all this talk concerning the sun, the moon, and the stars being darkened or put out, is nothing more than God's way of telling us He is through with the old order way of doing business in His Church (1-Cor 13:10-12), and that the time of the Church Age and its mixture filled ministries will have come to an end. God will not allow His Word to be marketed any longer through mass media, crying in the market place, or in "strange fire" (mixture filled) churches. God is going to once again establish the true order of worship. Although as you are about to read, there will still be those who choose their own path during the next thousand years:

"And it shall be, that whose will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not [contextually during the seventh millennium], that
have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles." Zechariah 14:17-19

New Heaven & Earth or Soul & Body?

The fact of the matter is many Christians tend to get confused when the Bible begins to use symbology to express God's truths. The account of creation, including what the heavenly bodies are meant to represent are no exception. God had to show this fellow that "in the beginning God created..." and at the time of the end He will "complete" that which He had already made*.

*www.theseventhmillennium.org/six_days_of_creation.html

Even though this chapter was meant to expound on the natural new heaven and Earth there is still a certain aspect of the spiritual realm that must be included. Once more we begin with the story of creation in Genesis chapter one that appears to focus on the creation of the natural Earth and heaven, which same heaven verse 8 calls the "firmament," or what we call the atmosphere. Apparently this story needed to be included in the Bible to answer the many questions God must have known we would have about our very existence. Although GOD'S origin and the creation of the 3rd Heaven, including much about angelic beings has been presently left a mystery to us.

Which brings us back to the question, "What is God more interested in being made new, cosmic rocks or the soul of mankind?" The obvious answer would be man's soul. Nevertheless, I believe Revelation 21:5 declares there is coming a time when all things brought forth in Genesis chapter one will be considered new, both spiritual and natural. Furthermore, if there is ever to be an all-inclusive change in the natural realm it would have to follow God's established order and manifest after the seventh millennium by ushering in the eighth millennium; the new beginning.

As for the present condition of the natural order we know it is corrupt. All one has to do is look at what is going on out there. We see things like violent cosmic storms that are continually raging on many planets. There are pieces of broken planets (asteroids) flying all over the place banging and crashing into everything they encounter. Way out there in deep space they tell us they can detect supernovas, which are gigantic sun like stars that have or are imploding upon themselves. Our own Sun continues to throw off such dangerous blasts of radioactive plasma that people get skin cancer millions of miles away from it. Closer to home we see the evidence of how our own Earth has continued to erode away into the sea; cold and heat cycles fracture the surface and grind things to bits, and so it goes. In other words, this cannot be the thing that God had first planned; everything is in a fallen and corrupted state and it must be renewed, restored, and or recreated at some point in time. This means God must first do away with what is corrupt in every realm before He gives us something new—something truly everlasting—and yet the new Earth will still be called the Earth.

Therefore, without contradicting the Bible we can say the Earth and earths—all of them—will abide forever in one form or another. Of course this event will fit into God's plan right where it ought to: at the beginning of the new beginning (the eighth millennium), after the next thousand years have expired. That is when the following passages found in Matthew will be fulfilled:

"For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till ALL be fulfilled." Matthew 5:18; p.p. Rev 21:5-7

"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." Matthew 24:35

We just read in Matthew chapters 24 and verse 35 that the heaven and earth shall "pass away," but again, which heaven and which earth, and what does "passing away" really mean? Is it man's heaven and earth (the body and soul), which we already know has to be changed, or is it the celestial bodies that are falling apart out there in space? I would have to say God is speaking of both. OK, now we need a good understanding of what this "passing" verbiage is actually talking about. To start with one simply cannot deny all the verses that say something is going to pass away, but we need to find out just what that is. I believe the Bible has been telling us all along what it is: it is the present condition of the heaven and Earth, both spiritually and naturally. This means spirits, souls, bodies, firmaments, and planets. As was stated, "In the beginning" God
created some things with the foreknowledge that they would have to go through a process of change. Yet there would still be some things that He would need to finish after "the blood" came forth; everything must change in every person; a change to mature the soul into not only God's image, but His very likeness as well (Gen 1:26). However, Genesis 1:27 says the man and the woman had only been created in God's image? Therefore, this "likeness" transformation is something even Adam and Eve in their pre-fallen state would have had to mature into as they expressed their free will choices.

Creational change became necessary because of the fall's corruptive nature. Either way, both conditions (pre and post fall) lacked the last three stones as mentioned in Revelation 21:19-20. These three extra gem stones in Revelation 21 were not placed in the original garden as mentioned in Ezekiel 28:13; These three stones appear to represent the fullness of Christ (God's likeness) in the completed/perfected saints.

Evidently mankind has been given a part to play in this creating process, and yet God set limits in the natural. That means the natural Earth and our physical bodies can only heal themselves to a certain extent according to the current laws set forth in nature. Spiritually the soul can produce a certain amount of deliverance, but it will never be enough to bring about everlasting perfection.

It is apparent that most things in this present universe are set to decay and rot away. That means God needs to step in at some point in time and restore all things back to at least their pre-fallen state, but the hope is for something better, something in a perfected, completed state, not just "good"; it must complete us in Christ. Even so, with all of the glorious futuristic transformation that is yet to come, it will not mitigate the destruction that the Bible tells us must first come to pass at the very end of the sixth millennium. In other words, it would be a whole lot easier for most of us to believe that God is mad at those old planets and stars out there, than to believe He just might be talking about you and me and the judgment that is to shortly fall upon all transgressors:

"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the
A
dmittedly this passage in Isaiah 65 might seem a bit puzzling at first glance. Yet Isaiah is simply prophesying what conditions will be like for both the "little children" of God (1-Joh 2:13) and those who still choose to sin during the seventh millennium. To begin with, did you notice how this child is referred to in a separate context than that of the sinner? This was done intentionally to emphasize the type of death this child would die from. Think about it brethren; a child, an innocent little (100-yr old?) child dies, but the sinner lives on? No way! I believe the death of this child should be seen foremost as a spiritual death. One where the maturing millennial Christian enters into the place afforded those who surrender all: the New Jerusalem:

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal." Luke 12:24-25

"I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, that I die daily." 1-Corinthians 15:31

"Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die." 1-Corinthians 15:36

Isaiah then goes on to show what happens to anyone that continues in sin, thus a sinner by nature: they are accursed (H7043: despised). What is peculiar about this situation is that the sinner is not even shown to die after his hundred years of longevity; he is only despised or "accursed" as it says. Now you might be thinking if someone needs "one hundred years" to submit to God, he or she must be a slow learner or very rebellious, but let me ask you a question, "How long do you think it would take for you or I to be "changed" if most or all of the tribulation and satanic temptation were removed from our lives?" Think about that. We know that "tribulation worketh patience" in this age, why would that need change in the next? Are not man and his struggles the same in any age? This is why I say if anybody chooses to live outside of the Spirit during the seventh millennium they are the ones who will still be subjected to the curse. People will still have the adamic nature to deal with in the seventh millennium.

It appears then that the people who Isaiah 65:20 describes as sinners will be those who Satan is loosed to tempt and possess at the end of the next thousand years. You see, I do not believe these "accursed people" will want to openly manifest their growing rebellion during the millennial reign as was blatantly done in ages past. Because if they do it enough, they will probably get the "Ananias and Sapphira" treatment from the Sons of God:

"Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil (Rom 1:28-32). Though a sinner do evil an hundred times [note: time(s) = year(s) in Dan 4:16], and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; [of what could have been] because he feareth not before God." Ecclesiastes 8:11-13; p.p. Isa 65:20

For the sake of debate let us just all agree for the moment that there will be some unredeemed souls during the 1000-year reign, like newborn babes, both natural and spiritual ones. Do you think these people will just go from being unredeemed or newly saved, right into being gloriously redeemed? Did you? Of course not! You have a free will and true redemption takes much time (Phil 2:12; 1-Pet 4:18). One can then confidently proclaim that the Law of sin unto death and righteousness unto eternal life will remain in effect throughout the next 1000-years.

As was stated at the beginning of this book, there are still some mindsets in the Church that say only "born-again," "Spirit filled," "perfected saints" can walk the Earth during the seventh millennium. One way to find out if this is true or not, is by studying the covenant principle God established for "the heathen" way back in Isaiah 56, but first let us refresh our memories with something Yeshua said in Matthew 5:17-18. He said nothing can pass from the law (which would include sin and death) until ALL be fulfilled, and
that includes all prophecies being fulfilled. This also means the spirit of Death and the place called Hell must first be cast into "the lake of fire" after the last and final judgment at the WTJ. Then the conclusion of the new heavens and earths can come to pass. Thus, the following verses in Isaiah 56 must continue to remain in effect even during the seventh millennium:

"Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; Even them will I BRING TO my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him." Isaiah 56:3-8

In light of the verses above and those in Isaiah 55 which do encompass the dispensations of the Law, grace, and the fullness to come, do you still believe the LORD will just cast aside those who end up surviving Armageddon; those just starting to call upon His name? You see the Bible just told us that one of God's eternal statues (Isa 55:13) includes all the promises in Isaiah 55 and 56. Many are going to begin their salvation experience after the great tribulation, the indignation, and God's fierce wrath have done their "strange work" (Isaiah 28:16-28). If you're saying, "Ok brother, show me the sinners in the millennium," I will continue to do so, but first I must ask you this question: "If everyone in the seventh millennium automatically becomes sanctified and perfected once they are born, or after they accept Yeshua (i.e., are born-again), then what would be the purpose of that dispensation?" I mean to whom was the Spirit speaking of when He spoke through brother Isaiah and Zechariah in the following verses?

"...And it shall come to pass in the last days, [bear in mind, we've already established the LORD still counts days and years in the 7th millennium] that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established [a process] in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. and he will TEACH US of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for OUT of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem." Isaiah 2:2-3

"Thus saith the LORD of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities: And the inhabitants of one city shall go to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you [but they have not seen Him, for they too must receive by faith]."

Zechariah 8:20-23

There are many more prophecies in the Bible that tell us there will still be a people in need of fellowship, discipleship, and relationship in the next millennium, and we know people in that condition cannot only stumble and fall, but outright reject divine correction altogether. If somebody has told you the seventh millennium is going to be some sort of a utopian age where only the righteous will dwell, think again! Let us keep in mind there were angels that once stood in the LORD’S presence who were then still able to fall from their heavenly habitation once they “chose” to, and this present darkness proves many did. In like manner many of the folks living in the seventh millennium will have this same choice to make and will end up with the same reward. The following verse shows once more there will be a people just beginning the sanctification process after their ears are opened to the Kingdom message for the first time in their lives during the great tribulation:

"But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel [meaning natural Israel would still need to be un-blinded], till the Son of man [Yeshua] be come." Matthew 10:23
God left natural Israel a promise in Daniel 9:19-27 in which Messiah would finish the consummation of His covenant to "restore and rebuild Jerusalem" within a prophetic "70-week" time allotment. 69 ⅔ of those prophetic weeks/years have already passed*. I believe Matthew 23:39 tells us God withheld the last portion of this ministry so it could be used at a more crucial time period, like the end of this present age. That means when the Son of God comes (first in a people), He—Christ in a people—must still go back to the natural Israel (Mic 5:3) and perform on them the last half of His prophetic one week (seven year) ministry that was cut short by Satan. Yet this also will allow Christ to cut "Satan’s time short" and still be just.


This last tribulation period—once it starts—should have or could have marked the start of another 40-year tribulation cycle, but it is, or will be cut short to only 3½ years (actually 1,335-days: Dan 12:12). As a result of the prophesied promise to "restore and rebuild...," any Jewish or Genital people that remain alive after Armageddon will get to enter the seventh millennium alive to either begin to, and or finish working out their own salvation:

"And it shall come to pass, that every one that is LEFT [that did not want to attack the people of God, or commit such wickedness] of all the nations which came against Jerusalem [which nation’s armies God will destroy] shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth [sinners] unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt [anyone not yet born—again: the worldly remnant] go not up, and come not, that have no rain [a growing rebellion]; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the HEATHEN that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles." Zechariah 14:16-19

After studying the Bible I would have to say this prophecy can only come to pass in the seventh millennium. That is unless you can remember a time in all of history when Egypt (i.e., the world, which in type would include all of Israel’s enemies) came to worship Jehovah? Apparently God’s grace does not come to an end once the seventh millennium begins. I believe once those living outside the corporate camp of God (Rev 20:9) begin to see the blessed state of those who are being redeemed, they too will want all that God has for them; at least that is what should happen:

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion AND in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, AND in the remnant [Rev 11:13: those who survive Armageddon] whom the LORD shall call."
Joel 2:32

- H8300: Remnant—from H8277; a survivor;— X alive, left [behind], remain (-ing), remnant.

We just read in Zechariah 14 and Joel 2 that there is going to be a people left on the Earth who will neither dwell in Mt. Zion (the highest realm in God’s Kingdom) nor in the New Jerusalem (a little lower realm: a mountain vs. a high hill) nor in the camp of the saints about (new believers just starting out). This means redemption is still going to be the name of the game during the seventh millennium for many people. This also shows us once again that the millennial reign of Yeshua and the saints will not be such a perfect situation as some have envisioned. No possibility of sinners* in the seventh millennium, I am afraid so! This means the great tribulation which is followed by the indignation, and lastly GOD’S fierce wrath, will have produced more of a great correction to purge the land just as it did in the days of Noah. Yet man was still able to fall back into gross sin after the flood. The Bible repeatedly tells us of God having to right a situation on the Earth before it totally corrupted His people.

*When I talk about sinners or the unredeemed, I am talking about people who will be born in the seventh millennium, and or those who will accept Yeshua, yet not being fully redeemed. However, these will still be required to not only accept Yeshua, but to complete their sanctification just as the resurrected redeemed will have done. If you have noticed up to this point I’ve also called these people unredeemed, which can also include growing Christians as well as those who have never accepted Yeshua into their lives. Even the word redeemed" speaks of the completed form of the word "redeem," as in saying, Jesus came to redeem us (H6299: rescue Psa 49:15), /lay down the earnest (G728: Eph 1:14), and later we will be fully redeemed (G59: purchased, as in Rev 5:9).
Still, these purgings did not prevent mankind from reactivating the old sin nature once the pressure was off, and thus it will be as long as the free will remains opposed to God’s will. The Bible reveals that manifested sin in the seventh millennium is going to receive its due reward. The stubborn of the Earth will still be smitten; people will still die and perish well after Armageddon if their hearts fail to turn onto the LORD and be changed:

"For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel [Mat 10:23], and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors. And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest [which rest has not happened yet] from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve." Isaiah 14:1-3

"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall [future tense] rule THEM with a rod of iron: AND he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." Revelation 19:15

Even though we know Revelation 19:15 emphasizes the time surrounding Armageddon, there is still a thought concerning the unredeemed that carries right on into the seventh millennium. This can be demonstrated by asking yourself two questions: 1.) who are the them spoken of in Revelation 19:15, and 2.) when is this ruling to take place?

To answer these questions let us continue to examine this verse, particularly the word "smite" which Strong’s basically defines as either a correcting chastisement or a judgment unto death. The context itself reveals that both take place. For we see some are destroyed by God’s fierce wrath while others survive to be ruled over later on:

- G4165: Rule
  pay-mah'-ee-no
  From G4166; to [tend] as a [shepherd] (or figuratively supervisor):—feed (cattle), rule.

Look at the verb that follows "smite" in Revelation 19:15 which is "rule"; it seems the context of this verses gives the directive as to which "smite" adjective is to be used here. In other words you cannot rule over dead people very well.

Getting back to the question at hand: "How do you rule or shepherd over a people that do not exist, since there are those that teach all un-redeemed people will be destroyed (smited) by God’s fierce wrath before the seventh millennium begins"? Before you answer that question bring to mind one thing; the present condition of the natural Jew (Rom 11:25). You see many Jewish people will be coming to the LORD through the ministry of the Two Witnesses/Man child saints after their spiritual eyes have been finally opened, which means they too will need time to grow and mature as they begin to learn of God’s ways for the first time in their lives:

"Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth [the man child]: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel." Micah 5:3

"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house [nation] is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not SEE ME henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he [primarily the Two Witness ministry] that cometh in the name [nature] of the Lord." Matthew 23:37-39

"And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he [Paul] shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles." Acts 18:6

"Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORD’S temple was laid, consider it. Is the seed yet in the barn [buried talents]? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree [natural Israel], and the pomegranate, and the olive tree [Zec
4:3-6; Spirit & the Word ministry/the two that must bear witness to the truth], hath not brought forth [Rev 12:13]: from this day [the day of His secret return: the marriage] will I bless you." Haggai 2:18-19

Have you ever considered the verses in Isaiah chapter one that show the restored government of God ministering and instructing the unredeemed, both Jew & Gentile during the seventh millennium. How is it then that the Bible says in Jeremiah 31:34 that people will not be teaching each other to "know the LORD" in the next age? Obviously there will still be an order to uphold as new converts grow and mature. Thus, the resurrected redeemed will be counseling their charges in what it means to overcome their insanations of sin in what it means to produce perfection or completeness in them. Whereas Yeshua Himself will be an ever-present reality known to all who approach Him by faith for their forgiveness of sins:


Isaiah tells us that God is going to clean house before the seventh millennium begins, but He also talks about judges and counselors being restored, but why? Why would there need to be such administrations of government if everybody is walking around in perfect peace, obedience, and complete knowledge? Clearly there will still be some who are not. The more you study the scriptures the more you find out just how detailed of a picture they paint of the seventh millennium, that is if one is willing to view them without the old mind-sets dictating the scene.

One fact that cannot be overstated enough is that mankind will forever possess a free will. I do not believe God designed a way for the soul to ever lose its free will ability, even in Hell. Of course that excludes escaping any deserved judgment. If you are still one of those that believe no one in the seventh millennium could ever sin again, you must also believe that God takes back the free will in that dispensation, which would also eliminate the need for grace and liberty, etc. Keep in mind we are only told that Satan is bound during the thousand years, not mankind.

At this point there may be a need to clarify myself concerning sin in the seventh millennium. It seems the rebellion the Bible describes during the next millennium will not become openly militant or be allowed to organize militarily until the end thereof.

Moreover, any nationalistic defiance seems to fall under God’s chastisements well before that time. Thus, sin will never again be allowed to gain the upper hand like it had in ages past where violence and continual warring ruled the day. In fact, the only time we ever see a massing of the wicked during the 7th millennium is at the very end thereof. Fortunately that situation is not allowed to proliferate for very long either, for our God is also a consuming fire (Rev 20:9).

Once we begin to fully comprehend God’s salvation, we begin to understand that if left to ourselves apart from the Spirit of God we are nothing more than self-loving sinners who would rather suffer the torments of our own hellish natures for eternity, than to yield to God’s will for even one minute. Why would anyone in their right mind choose death over life when Yeshua, knowing the reality of this eternal situation (Hell) warned us repeatedly of its inescapable severity?

"And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." Mark 9:47-48

Without detracting too much from the chapter subject I think we should take a closer look at the eternally unredeemed by turning to the book of Job:

"...Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight. How much less man [meaning mankind], that is a worm? and the son of man [meaning the individual] which is a worm?" Job 25:5-6
When you look up the Hebrew definition for the word "worm" you find it primarily expresses the thought of maggots! So you look up maggot and find it means "a voracious consumer." Just picture in your mind how maggots consume their meal; this is how God sees man's carnal nature: it multiplies; it feeds and swells up (with pride) as it continues to lust and blindly consume everything in its path. Yet in Hell this lusting after one's own unquenchable desires continues to consume the soul, only without any hope of relief because "their worm (maggot nature) dieth not."

"And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all." Revelation 18:1

**Salvation vs. The Free Will**

Remember way back in Genesis when God said "LET them have dominion over the...," and how that letting provision also meant we would be allowed to decide things for ourselves? As previously stated this license to choose ones destiny continues to follow the individual right on into the next millennium; this fact is essential knowledge. Indeed, people can have whatever they want in this life, that is if it is within their power to have it. Next to the Godhead, the individual free will should be one of the most terrifying things known to mankind. It alone bears the responsibility for choosing the soul's irrevocable destiny.

God said He would give us the desires of our hearts, and this is why I believe He provided the warning to Adam and Eve about the "tree of the knowledge of good and evil." Which same "knowledge of evil" is what I believe caused Satan to fall. GOD'S dire warning spoke of His and only His ability to possess these two opposites of pure knowledge because GOD is intrinsically good. I believe this knowledge is the essence, if not the very manifested presences of all truth and matter, both seen and unseen. I also believe it was through sensual knowledge that Eve was then able to entice the first Adam through the common link they both shared (flesh of my flesh) to do her will and partake. They were both exposed to the dark knowledge and began to see each other and their world through lust infected pleasure driven senses. Adam and Eve are proof that even in the Garden one could override God's will, and so it will always be.

The free will once exposed to knowledge must become proportionately accountable, creating a condition that even God will not overrule.

God has faithfully shown mankind throughout all ages of the need for a Saviour. Our own natures testify against us that we would consume ourselves and become hopelessly lost except for the love of GOD. It is truly frightening to think how some of the angels that stood before GOD Almighty, those that experienced His love, those that experienced His power, were then still able to say:

"No thanks GOD! We don't need your help; we don't want you ruling over us. We can do without you!"

"Oh-my, what losers." When you have had the very best and can still say it is not good enough, what is left? Therefore if angels could sin, mankind both saved and sinner will surely continue to possess the ability to reject God's will if they so choose during the next thousand years. Moreover, we know that at the end of the dispensation of the fullness Satan must be loosed, which should confirm something to us right there:

"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall GO OUT to DECEIVE the NATIONS which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, [or especially those of that lineage] to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went upon the breadth of the earth, and compassed [1st] the camp of the saints about, [Christians still "in process"] [2nd] and the beloved city ["changed" New Jerusalem saints]: and fire came down from God OUT OF HEAVEN, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them [the wicked of the nations] was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." Revelation 20:7-10

Would you agree this is the point in time in Revelation 20 when God finally brings about the fullness of His judgments after the thousand years,
where both body & soul either receive deliverance from the grave and death (like Lazarus), or are cast into eternal Hell: "the Lake of Fire"? If you read the preceding verses carefully enough you should be asking the question, "Where do all these sand of the sea sinners come from anyway?" Well, some believe they are resurrected sinners that are allowed to come out of the Pit with Satan, but the Bible makes it quite clear as to where these newly deceived of Satan will come from: they come from the nations that are in the "four corners of the earth." That is to say these deceived of the nations will be found in every location, every attitude (sic), wherein people have settled outside of the household of God (Eph 2:19).

Another reason these rebelers cannot come from the place of the departed dead is because the Bible itself tells us a person can only live once in the flesh, and that the next experience for the disembodied (naked soul) would be the judgment (Heb 9:27). Thus anyone who died not having accepted Yeshua Christ as Saviour cannot come back to walk the Earth in a body they re-acquired from who knows where, to fight against the saints of God no matter for how short of time it is for. On the other hand I believe the Bible shows us that Satan will be loosed from the Pit, at which time he will gather any uncommitted unredeemed people who are willing and ready to fully receive his nature: 666. However, Revelation 20:8 most definitely tells us Satan will have to go out of his prison to find these willing subjects; they did not come up out of the pit with him. The Bible says he has to go out looking for them on the Earth and then deceive them. This attack against God's people may also include fallen angels (evil spirits) manifesting, but that would be an assumption on my part.

If you are still wondering what kind of person could reject entering into the Kingdom of God during the next millennium, I believe Yeshua gave us a clue as to their lineage in Revelation 20 when He referred to "Gog & Magog." Previously we were told of the LORD'S plan to cut off all the wicked unrepentant peoples, rulers, governments, and militaries from the face of the Earth by the end of Armageddon, yet leaving the common people of those nations that want God. It is from these lineages that the deceived of the nations will come from a thousand years later. Sadly, some of these sand of the sea sinners might have even initially begun to receive their salvation during the last days of the sixth millennium and even into the seventh millennium, but then time (lots of time), compliancy, and perhaps a little un-repentent personal envy and good old rebellion will make them ripe once again for Satan's deceit:

"And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles."
Zechariah 14:16-19

Compare Zechariah 14 above to the following verse in Ezekiel 39 and you will see the possible breeding ground for those who end up being deceived of Satan after God gives them up to 1000-years to repent and be redeemed.

"So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 39:10; p.p. Psa 2:8

At this point in the book you will have read many things concerning those who will both rule and reign throughout the seventh millennium, but what of the others? The seventh millennium will most certainly be a time for many of the saints to enjoy their personal rewards, but many others will not find themselves in this same position or condition of blessing. I believe for some their judgment (harvesting of what they sowed) will end up catching up to them in the next millennium even though they were allowed to survive Armageddon. Nevertheless, the Kingdom of GOD shall manifest on the natural Earth as well. Many brethren never heard of the verse in Ezekiel 39:10 because it goes against the perfected Earth dogma. There will be repercussions for those who have oppressed the saints yet were permitted to enter the seventh millennium.

"The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts." Haggai 2:8"
1st Faithful Servant: [Zion: God’s law givers] given Ten cities to rule over in the 7th millennium.

2nd Servant: [Jerusalem Company: God’s servants] are only given Five cities to rule over in the 7th millennium.

TYPES:

- 10 = the Law, i.e., Ten Commandments
- 5 = ministry, i.e., apostles, prophets, evangelist, shepherds, teachers.

"And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the LAW, and the WORD of the LORD from Jerusalem."

Isaiah 2:3

"And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him [at the Judgment Seat of Christ], to whom he had given the money [the anointing], that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities." Luke 19:15-19

It appears that all throughout the seventh millennium conditions will be greatly improving for those whose hearts and redeemed bodies dwell in the City of God. Nevertheless, by the end of that dispensation we find there are still those who would want to not only destroy this City, this place of disciplined order, but the Kingdom of GOD as well. These will be those who preferred to maintain a less than sanctified life but still had enough sense not to manifest their indifference and growing rebellion around God’s people—unlike Ananias and Sapphira. This is the reason why I believe Satan’s influence must be allowed to roam free on the Earth one last time: to bring about the final separation of the chaff from the wheat.

You know one of the most foolish things any Christian can do is to continue on in error or what the Bible calls willing ignorance once the truth is made known to them. There is no lie or corrupt heart that will stand before GOD and receive a blessing. Now one may say, "I want to know the truth; show me the truth!" Yet if there is not a broken and contrite heart to go along with those words, there will be no deliverance from deception either (James 4:6).

"And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this THY DAY, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes."

Living Conditions
Ezekiel 39:8-15

"Behold, IT is come, and IT [Armageddon] is done, saith the Lord GOD; this is THE DAY [the Day of the LORD] whereof I have spoken. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog [Russia + ten horns + armies] a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers [who are these folks?]: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamongog [multitude of Gog]. And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them [so much for all the elements being burnt up!], that they may cleanse the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamongog."

Without having to get too spiritually minded here I believe Ezekiel 39 just showed us some of the naturalness that is to take place right after the battle of Armageddon. The simple truth is, understanding a prophecy's chronological order really helps to confirm its proper end-time interpretation as previously stated.

I have heard some say there can be no heathen in the seventh millennium, and yet once more the Bible tells us otherwise in Ezekiel 39. Who are these people Ezekiel 39 refers to as "passengers," and in verse 21 as "heathens?" Notice how both are shown in a separate context from the house of Israel (see Eze 39:12-13).

"But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain [Zion Company] of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains [Jerusalem Company saints], and it shall be exalted above the hills [the My People Company]; and people [passengers/Egypt/Assyrians] (Isa 19:24)] shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to [notice these folks aren't there yet] the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for [1.] The Law [H8451: precepts] shall go forth of Zion, and [2.] The Word [H1697: advice] of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation; neither shall they LEARN war anymore [meaning no militaries will be allowed to form]." Micah 4:1-3

I have also heard many say the Bible contains little information when it comes to a subject like the seventh millennium, but you should know by now that is simply not the case. What is lacking somewhat though is information on the eighth millennium and beyond. Although we are told that time and eternity along with Heaven and Earth will coexist throughout "ages without end." Yeshua even gave us some insight concerning the coexistence and apparent paralleling of these realms in John 17:24. This means those in the higher realms of relationship, those that have been given "the glory" will be able to go to and fro between the natural and spiritual realms. Yet the natural man and those still in the place of being redeemed will still be limited (bound) by their condition of mortality in the same way mortals have always been bound to the natural realm:

"Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." John 17:24

Some believe John 17:24 shows us that Yeshua was testifying that He Himself was at that moment in a spiritually higher plane with The Father, while at the same time His physical presence was in the natural realm conversing with the brethren. Another place demonstrates how Yeshua could translate in and out of the disciples’ presence after His resurrection, which pretty much proves the superiority of the resurrected..."
The Seventh Millennium Its Prophecies & Beyond

The glorified state. Now there was Philip's translation, but that was more of a horizontal experience through the natural realm rather than a vertical one into the heavenly realm. Moreover, the Bible is full of examples where time and eternity are shown to coexist, which demonstrates there is now and will continue to be a paralleling of these realms in the future. My hope is that all this knowledge might enable you someday to understand how a part of the New Jerusalem (Zion, and to the lesser extent the Jerusalem brethren) will remain separated as it were from the un-regenerated man during the seventh millennium. Whereas the Bible implies the eighth millennium will be an open reign for all who dwell on the Earth to experience at least some portion of God's manifested glory according to their faith and obedience to the Word. At that time all will have been changed in the order and their rank that they should have been changed in (Rev 21:4-6; p.p. Dan 12:13; 1-Cor 15:23, 15:41-42).

As we have already read, people in the seventh millennium will still be making their own decisions (Zec 14:18). Consequently, some will still be able to foolishly turn their hearts away from the LORD. This is why Satan must be loosed again to expose these tares.

The question that begs to be asked is, "If God removes all of the wicked from the face of the Earth by the end of Armageddon and no one could ever sin again, why would He need to wait another thousand years to judge the remaining dead?" Why not just rid Himself of all these dead sinners and fallen angels a thousand years prior at the Judgment Seat of Christ? Why wait to cast the wicked into eternal Hell (the Lake of Fire), reward the righteous, and then close-out the books of works and life?" Clearly as the Bible states, some must still be given the opportunity to make their eternal choice for life or death during the seventh millennium. Another reason the start of the seventh millennium must be allowed to run its course as all the other millenniums have, is because it shall be used to perfect the soul, which in today's vernacular is closer to the word complete. We could say GOD will "complete" the soul of man during the seventh millennium, bringing it not only into individual (seven) perfection, but into corporate (twelve) perfection as well. Thus, the corporate completion of God's human Temple, God's chosen dwelling place, is the "finishing" work spoken of in places like Genesis 2 and Revelation 21 & 22 that must still come to pass:

"And on the seventh day God ended [H3615: to complete] his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made." Genesis 2:2-3

www.theseventhmillennium.org/six_days_of_creation.html

Return to Chapters
Marriage; Families; Longevity

Luke 20:34-36

"And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: But THEY which shall be accounted Worthy to obtain That World, AND the RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD [i.e., the Two Witness Company, the Cloud of Witnesses, and the New Jerusalem type overcomers], neither marry, nor are given in marriage: Neither can THEY DIE ANY MORE: for THEY are equal unto the angels [meaning they are immortal]; and are the children of God, being the children of the [1st] RESURRECTION."

Ah-yes, the Devil really loves to wrench the hearts of many with verses like these in Luke 20, but let us take a closer look at this situation in the Spirit to see what it is really saying in regards to marriage in the seventh millennium. First off, do you believe your heavenly Father knows all things, loves you beyond words, and will only give to you what is best? Do you honestly believe He understands your situation better than you do? If so, why do some of us continue to evaluate and act upon our present desires based mostly from a fleshy self-centered soul? Was not it God who first said "It is not good that the man should be alone"? One only needs to take a closer look at the verses in Luke 20 concerning which people shall not marry and be like the angels, because this was not an all-inclusive statement; it was only meant to describe a specific group of people like immortals. Look at how brother Mark describes this matter:

"And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when THEY shall rise from the Dead, THEY [the resurrected saints] neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven." Mark 12:25

There you go; how can it be any plainer than that? We are talking about resurrected dead people not being able to marry. If someone has been telling you there is only so much time left in which to get married, just tell them they do "err." Nevertheless, any uncontrolled or un-submitted sexual desire(s) will still have to be brought under the blood, either now or in the next millennium. It is like this; have you ever found yourself saying, "I must have this..." or, "If I only had that...," but then after you get it, the desire for it starts to fade away and it (wanton desire) starts to yearn for something else? Now not only did you get the thing you wanted, but now it (the familiar lusting demon that drove you in the first place) starts to pressure you for something else, and it will never be satisfied enough to let you rest. This is what God wants to deliver His children from because the it thing can destroy a marriage faster than anything else. As for marriage, it will always be a good thing from the Father above; He ordained it for man's present condition of incompleteness, and yet there is often a price to be paid for this gift:

"But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none..." 1-Corinthians 7:28-29

"He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife." 1- Corinthians 7:32-33

Then there are verses like Matthew 19: 11-12 that speak of the attitude one should have toward a lifetime commitment to marriage. The Pharisees even tried to trip-up Yeshua by using the Law of Moses. They asked Him some pointed questions pertaining to marriage and divorce. Jesus of course being filled with the Spirit answered their questions, but then He proceeded to give them a little more. He began to address why Moses gave the law of divorce and then defined its usage to the point where even His own disciples questioned Him by asking, "Why then should one get married in the first place?" Yeshua replied:

"... All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs [G2135], which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs [G2134], which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs [G2135], which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it." Matthew 19:11-12

The word(s) "eunuch" as used here in Matthew 19 speaks of a person being born or making themselves
through choice oblivious to the natural desires of sexuality. Yeshua Himself operated in this manner and was simply telling His disciples that this was also an honorable choice, but, and unless God gives you this ability to remain celibate and stay righteous you should marry one person for life. The Bible even tells us that in the last days it would be the wicked who would forbid "men and women" to marry, not God:

"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry [like priests], and commanding to abstain from meats [can you say "Lent"]?, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth."
1-Timothy 4:1-3

Therefore, if one feels to marry it should be in the LORD that both would have the same level of commitment towards not only marriage, but God's Kingdom as well. Just think how quickly things can get old and commonplace in this life (...been there done that!). The LORD was simply saying in Luke 20:34 during the seventh millennium, it stands to reason that those newborns will need to not only choose Yeshua someday but a mate as well. Still, some may not even desire that pre-immortal arrangement of marriage and procreation once immortality is available. As for millennial mortality, consider what God said to Noah after the flood:

"And the LORD said, my Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years."
Genesis 6:3

This reference to longevity in Genesis was just that, a reference. God says mankind presently gets approximately 120 years of life expectancy. Yet some go and smoke, some consume alcohol and or do drugs, some over-eat and or eat unhealthy foods, some worry and fret, and thus people die sooner than the 120 years that were allotted to them. Likewise, in the next millennium it seems mortal mankind could start to live for many hundreds of years again, yet anyone still moving outside of God's will would in fact be cutting their days short which the Bible says at that time should be "as the days of a tree":

"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat [remember resurrected saints would not need to eat natural food; although we are told there is angel food!]: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people..."
Isaiah 65:22

As previously discussed trees can live for hundreds of years, some are even documented to be a few thousand years old. This means the reference to a trees life in Isaiah 65 tells us that some people are going to live very long lives as mortals. These are some of those who will still need to eat, sleep, build houses, plant vineyards, and raise children. Actually, the entire book of Isaiah is full of references showing the different groupings of people in the seventh millennium, some...
immortal (those that rule and reign with Christ), and some needing to get that way (the "my people" and "the passengers" in the land).

The Bible specifically describes many diverse groups of peoples and nations living in the seventh millennium. Some will bring forth natural children while others bring forth spiritual children. The latter will be operating in the highest realm of procreation; one where that which is propagated is produced by the Spirit of God. Keep in mind how Yeshua said those that "...resurrect from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage..." which conversely tells us the people who have not passed through the waters of death shall continue to operate under the command given to Adam and Eve in the garden:

"And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea [people of the nations], and over the fowl of the air [devils & demons], and over every living thing [flesh] that moveth upon the earth." Genesis 1:28

This tells us having dominion was not part of the curse. In fact, it is one of the things the Elias Spirit is being sent to restore. There will still be brethren in the next millennium taking dominion of their own earths. There will still be husbands and wives learning to submit one to another, children learning to submit to parents, and all of them learning to submit to the Spirit of God in righteousness and holiness. Moreover, the Bible says there will be some people who enter the next thousand years not having experienced death or resurrection. It says these will build houses, suckle children, and plant gardens. Now think on that; do you believe angels or the resurrected redeemed will need to, or even want to eat zucchini? Do you believe they will build nice cozy houses and sleep in warm snuggly beds to rest and protect their resurrected immortal spirit bodies? Well, Isaiah 65 tells us such things will take place during the next thousand years so just who are they intended to benefit? Apparently there will be a people in need of all these things, and yet they will also need the fullness of God's Spirit dwelling within them at some point.

Getting back to Genesis, the seventh millennium is going to be a very useful thousand year day in which to "do good" (Lk 6:9) by bringing all who are willing into a completed state. We know God had six days (evenings & mornings) of creation—not seven! It says on the seventh day God ended, or "completed/finished" in a spiritual sense, that which He had already created during the first six days. After which God said He was finished creating the heavens and the earth and all their host. The reason why this verbiage (especially evening) was not used to describe the seventh day is because God says there will be no night (spiritual ignorance) at that point in time because "...the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea" (Isa 11:9b).

"And the CITY had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there." Revelation 21:23-25

To conclude, I believe God will still be using marriage during the seventh millennium for the same reason it was used in the first six millenniums: for the man (type of the Spirit/life/seed giver) and the woman (type of the soul/receiver of life/receiver of seed) to be made one through union with Christ. So the next time somebody tries to tell you, "It's too bad there will be no marriage or family stuff going on in the seventh millennium because you know as it says, "We shall all be like the angels..." you tell them the truth. Nevertheless, now you know there is something far greater than even marriage waiting for us at the end of our present situation.
The Nations
Zechariah 14:16-19

"And it shall come to pass, THAT EVERY ONE THAT IS LEFT OF ALL THE NATIONS WHICH CAME AGAINST JERUSALEM shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso WILL NOT COME UP OF ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be [1st] no rain. AND IF THE FAMILY OF EGYPT GO NOT UP, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be [2nd] the PLAGUE [What's this! "plagues" in the 7th millennium?], wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of ALL NATIONS that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles [i.e., they too must enter into tabernacle with Christ]."

I find chapters like Zechariah 14 to be very revealing when it comes to the next thousand years. The prophet Zechariah explains very clearly that the seventh millennium will still experience some rebellion and struggles of the flesh. So even though Armageddon will have wiped the earth clean of unrepentant wicked sinners and governments, the people that remain could still choose to rebel later on. You see God’s Word tells us He will save a remnant of the repentant heathen in the end-time, just as He has done in times past (Eze 39:2). This does not mean they accepted the LORD’S blood for their sins, but more like John the Baptist’s repentance they realize the place they are in outside of God’s grace. Did GOD not save the Hebrews and any Egyptians (Exo 9:20) that applied the blood over the posts and lintels of their dwellings? Howbeit later on we see that many of these same believers had to be destroyed—both Hebrew and pagan. I want you to see the pattern here brethren. Did not God preserve the Zidonian and her son that lived in Zarephath (1-Ki 17:8-9), and a witch in Endor (1-Samuel 28:7)? Then there was Rahab the harlot and her house (Joshua 6:25; Mat 5:45-46). Please do not misunderstand me; I believe all nations are about to be judged onto the death: old men, young women, and children, basically anyone who refuses the rule of God in their lives. God is bringing judgment upon all nations this much we know:

"Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it. For the Indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, [their armies] he hath delivered them to the slaughter." Isaiah 34:1-2

Thus it stands to reason if the "them" mentioned in the preceding verses literally meant that every man, woman, and child, in every nation were to be utterly destroyed before or during Armageddon, then who would be left to rule over? Furthermore, consider how Revelation 20:3 says there will still be some form or fashion of what the Bible calls nations (the seas) that remain right up until the end of the seventh millennium. It appears a remnant of the people will remain from many if not all of the nations after the battle of Armageddon because they will repent and or desired to know the Way of Truth at least to some extent:

"Thus saith the LORD of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities: And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you."

Zechariah 8:20-23

Have you ever considered the process of salvation? Do you remember what was happening to you right before you accepted the LORD? Maybe for months or even years the Holy Spirit was drawing you; remember how that all took some time? Aren’t you glad nobody came along and cut your time short? In like manner I believe God will not allow Hell to preempt a soul just because another dispensation is to start; especially if that soul would eventually accept the blood of Yeshua. He’s not going to smile them and cast them into Hell if there is any way in God’s green earth that the individual would have ever given his or her life to the LORD, especially at a time when God is expecting the greatest harvest in all of history. Accordingly, it is the goat nation people as a whole who are dismantled (elementally dissolved) and or destroyed by God’s
fierce wrath. Yet there will be a repentant remnant of people saved out of those same nations that are finally willing to turn God. These will then be given the opportunity to become fully matured believers during the thousand year reign if that is what they continue to desire, but we already know some won’t.

The Bible makes it quite clear that there is to be a great harvest as a result of the great tribulation, and if you believe that to be true you should have no problem understanding why the seventh millennium must also be used to grow and mature these new converts. Whenever I think back to the Great Flood it always amazes me how the new world (stemming from only eight righteous souls) could have become so wicked again in such a short time. How? How could that have happened after we were told that all the unrepentant sinners were removed from the face of the Earth? There is only one answer, the free will; mankind was created to choose:

"Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the Sea shall be CONVERTED unto thee, the forces of the GENTILES shall come unto thee." Isaiah 60:4-5

"IN THAT DAY [contextually the 7th millennium] shall [the un-blinded repentant natural] Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land: Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance." Isaiah 19:21

Apparently it will be these newly saved folks (Egypt, Assyria, & natural Israel types) that will be living outside of the personal relationship realm called the New Jerusalem,” but only until such a time as their deliverance has been made complete. These people comprise the nations and locations where sin and death—although drastically reduced—could manifest and multiply as both time and complacency increase among the peoples and nations. These people are those who the overcomers will be given charge over (Lk 19:17). Once these people do begin to "keep the feast," they will first enter "the camp of the saints about," and if they continue on to "know the LORD" they will enter "the Holy City" realm of personal relationship. Although when it comes to Mt Zion it seems that realm is obtained through sacrificial obedience onto God and is the sole reward of the first of the first-fruit brethren and none other; at least for the next thousand years it appears.

There is another biblical principle relating to Kingdom placement that can be demonstrated using David's top three "mighty men"; hopefully this will shed some light on the Mt Zion situation. Here we see the Bible separates these top three warriors' from the rest of David's mighty men because they were the ones who hazarded their lives to gain the victory. We hear of "Adino" the Ezrite; the one who slew "eight hundred men" in one battle with only a spear! Go ahead and count that out. This guy had to chuck & pluck 800 times! Hey I got tired just counting to eight hundred. Then came "Eleazar" the son of Dodo the Ahohite. It says he arose and killed the enemy all day long until they had to pry the sword out of his hand (unlike Abner). I wonder if some of us could just carry our Bibles around all day without getting too tired, or embarrassed? Lastly came "Shammah" the Hararite, who fought the Philistines by himself all day long for "a piece of land." Whereas I can still find myself struggling, grumbling, and complaining at times when the need arises to fast and pray for the victory over the ground of my soul. So there were three mighty good ites who were able to overcome the enemy (2-Sam 23:8-19). The point being, these "three mighty men" out of the "thirty chief men" were set above all the others, and of the rest it was always said that even though many of them did great and mighty works, none of them obtained onto the stature of the first three, which are types of the remnant overcomers: Zion's mighty ities.

Therefore my friend if you still can't imagine how there could ever be any sinners at the end of the next thousand years just remember this is nothing new. Keep in mind how the angels that stood in God's presence were still able to fall from that place. Angels that were in GOD'S very presence ministering before Him, and yet they came to a place where they were able to rebel against everything they knew to be true and right. This is just another reason I know mere men in any age can and will reject the living GOD ALMIGHTY.
"The wolf also shall dwell with the Lamb [Christian authority], and the Leopard shall lie down with the kid [rest from persecution]; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together [Isa 19:21]; and a little child [Isa 65:20] shall Lead them [divine order]. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together [no more war]: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox [no more blood lust]. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp [changed natures], and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den [speaks of divine authority over spirits]. They shall not hurt nor destroy IN all My Holy Mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, AS the waters [the Word of God/His ministers] cover the sea [the nations]..."

I do not believe there is anyone alive that can adequately describe what the restored Kingdom presence on Earth will be like much less the natural New heavens and Earth that shall appear at the end of the next thousand years. Nevertheless, there are some passages that extend a certain insight into the seventh millennium and beyond. As usual we find the Bible continues to show us the spiritual side of things right along with the natural, as shown above in Isaiah 11. After all God is Spirit, and this is the direction He desires for us to go in. However, this chapter will constrain itself to stay focused on the natural aspects of the next thousand years.

One of the main thoughts I want you to walk away with here is how natural the Earth remains throughout the next thousand years. It seems most of Christendom has developed a somewhat mystical picture of the seventh millennium where they see the Earth is transformed into some sort of a heavenly utopia. The Jehovah Witnesses literally paint that picture on their tracts. Whereas the Bible lays out a more progressive restoration for the natural. Others believe that once the Son of man returns to the Earth He will just speak the Word and then miraculously the planet and everything on it will become perfect and Eden-like again, but let us try those thoughts in GOD'S Word. Starting in Ezekiel 39 we examine what the conditions on Earth will really be like after Armageddon:

"Behold, it is come [Armageddon], and it is done [God's fierce wrath], saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof I have spoken. And [afterwards] THEY that dwell in the cities of Israel ["the camp of the saints about"] shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 39:8-10

"And they shall sever out men [from the camp of the saints about; the 3rd part brethren: Isa 19:24-25] of continual employment [grave diggers], passing through the land to bury with the passers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. And the passers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign [marker] by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamongog."

Ezekiel 39:14-15

What you have just read in Ezekiel 39 are some of the key verses the Bible uses to reveal the Earth's natural condition after Armageddon. Conditions that state people will still need to provide for ones natural needs, employment, and even forced labor for some (Isa 14:2). I will tell you this, when it comes to revealing the natural through biblical prophecy most of the time you only get a little piece of the puzzle in each passage. Nevertheless the Bible gives us more than enough information once all the corresponding pieces of the puzzle have been assembled.

I do not believe we will ever again see the factories, the technologies, or the type of merchandising that has sprung up in the last few hundred years of human history. The reason being most of that stuff was contrived out of man's greed and not real needs. My friend, life is going to be quite different after Armageddon that much I am sure of. We are talking no electricity, no cars, no planes or trains. Think about it brethren; electricity has only been around for the last 170-years or so. There is almost seven thousand years of recorded history in which mankind functioned without electricity. I believe humanities dependence is going to be directed once again towards manual labor to provide for the needs of the people (1-Thes 4:11).
God was even able to provide for the Hebrews out in a barren desert for forty years without electricity. GOD provided their food, clothing, health, water, etc. Keep in mind, this will be humanities last chance to call on the name of the LORD or be lost for all eternity. Things will change after the WTJ, but until then "the curse" will still be in effect for those still needing to accept the blood, and those needing to work out their own salvation (Php 2:12). Things will be far from perfect for many during the seventh millennium. Hey, maybe some of those Amish folks aren't that far off after all when it comes to providing for the natural:

"And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." Isaiah 65:21-22

Apart from the course of nature it seems some things will have to be super-naturally changed at the beginning of the next thousand years. One example of this would be the nature of animals. It may be hard for some to receive this but if things are going to start to be restored to at least their pre-flood stage after Armageddon, then we should not be desiring to feast on the flesh of animals anymore either. Yes, I am one guy that likes my steak (med-rare thank you), but we must expect a change to come to the order of certain things. These old fleshly beast natures must at some point yield to that which is Spirit.

"The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock [no more blood lust]: and dust shall be the serpent’s meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD." Isaiah 65:25

It is especially hard for me to use a verse like the one above in Isaiah 65 to express only natural aspects, when for the most part they primarily intend to reveal spiritual conditions. Yet there is a natural side to these verses that God expects us to glean from too, and one of those changes apparently involves longevity. Here again we only need to learn this from the mortal aspect since obviously the immortal redeemed will not be affected by age. Whereas Isaiah 65:22 reveals some people will live to be like grand old trees. Meaning some may live for hundreds of years as mortals if that is what it takes them to become fully redeemed.

Once again the question should not be "How long will people get to live," but how long will it take before one is "changed in the twinkling of an eye?" As previously mentioned I believe there will be some things that must be repaired and or renewed at the very beginning of the seventh millennium. Things like the damage caused by radioactivity and chemical fall-out from what essentially would have been WWII. Remember, God restored the water in Egypt after He had turned it all to blood. So God can and will right things very quickly if need be. Having said that, I still believe the Bible tells us most things will progress towards God’s original plan through His established laws of nature:

"Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest [H2318: repair] the FACE of the earth. The glory of the LORD shall endure forever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works." Psalm 104:30-31

"While the earth [the carnal nature] remaineth, Seedtime and Harvest [Mk 4:8], and Cold and Heat [Rev 3:15], and Summer and Winter [Mat 24:20], and day and night [Rev 20:10] shall not cease." Genesis 8:22

Without a doubt Genesis 8 contains some secondary symbolic representations that parallel the condition of the human soul with natural conditions. However, this does not diminish the fact that there will still be some sort of a natural new Earth (minus the curse) brought forth after the thousand year reign is completed; God is going to replace the old one with a new one, just like He will have done to man’s earthly nature. Keep in mind both the natural and the spiritual are said to abide forever in one form or another.

Albeit the original creation (that which we call "the garden") had to be altered to allow for sin & death, God never intended for there to be such things. Things like storms, blizzards, heat-waves, cold-spells, tornados, hurricanes, earthquakes, floods, droughts, pestilence, pain, disease, mutations, cancer, murder, and ultimately death! All of which became essential for our deliverance once the choice was made to obtain the knowledge of evil, which seems to be the sole desire that has turned us from our Creator. Humanity just cannot and was not created to overcome evil without the blood of Yeshua. In essence God factored in a second chance for mankind to share in His Heavenly Kingdom but no more!
Presently, when something dies, something else has to eat it up so disease and bacteria will not flourish. Extreme weather cycles erode and kill vegetation, so weeds must fill-in to hold the topsoil. Animals had to be re-programmed with what we call *instincts* so they would hunt down and eat the weak thus restraining genetic deformities, but God had a better way "in the beginning":

"And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and *replenish the earth*, and subdue it; and *Have Dominion* over the *fish of the sea* [humanity], and over the *fowl* of the air [demons], and over *every living thing* [the flesh] that moveth upon the earth." Genesis 1:28

One could even assume that our own gamma ray blasting Sun must be restored at some point in God's plan, but if there are to be gardens in the seventh millennium they will still need natural sun light according to the current laws of photosynthesis. Finally, we are shown in the beginning of Revelation 21 what life in the *fully descended* completely accessible New Jerusalem will look like at the start of the eighth millennium. The key thought for placing the time frame of Revelation 21:1-8 after the seventh millennium is found in the finality of the statements. The chronology presents itself when it proclaims there will be "no more tears, death, sorrow, crying, pain," period! Or when it makes the statements, "I make All things new..." "I Am the Alpha & Omega, the beginning & the End." Then when God says "It is done!" I mean how many different ways does God have to tell us this time period spoken of in Revelation 21:1-8 marks the end of the seventh day and the start of the new beginning? Whereas the Bible tells us there will still be some death and suffering during the seventh millennium, and for sure "the second death" at the end thereof.

Thus, the *natural* new heaven and Earth event cannot come forth in its entirety until the next thousand years have expired. One must also take into account there is more than one type of new heaven and earth coming forth. Otherwise one could argue that when the first saints *resurrect* in the *fullness* of God's nature (i.e., in the *first resurrection immediately after the 42-months*) that that becomes the fulfillment of the new creation event. Howbeit what comes into *completion* at that time and during the next thousand years is man's corporate *earth* (the City of God), as is alluded to in 2-Peter 3:13. God must wait for everyone born in the seventh millennium and those that enter it as mortals to have their opportunity to choose for the "changed" nature:

"Nevertheless we, according to his promise, *look for new heavens and a new earth*, wherein dwelleth righteousness." 2-Peter 3:13

We learn in 2-Peter 3 that God is willing to wait until every soul He ever created has had their chance to repent and turn to Him before He brings forth the new heavens and earth. That opportunity is not exhausted until the day that the WTJ comes forth. So are you asking "Why wait for the new heavens and Earth (2-Pet 3:9)?" It is because the tribulating factor ("*cursed is the ground for thy sake*") of the present creation will still be needed to help produce that repentance:

"And I saw a great white throne [this is the chronology key], and him that sat on it, from whose face the EARTH and the HEAVEN [both natural and spiritual] fled away; and there was found NO PLACE for them [meaning the naked soul (minus body & spirit) must then stand before God]." Revelation 20:11

Without a doubt there will be a portion of the Earth that will heal itself during the seventh millennium once mankind's polluting and irresponsible ways have ceased. Still, this healing process brings about more of an expected micro change and should not be mistaken for the new macro (G2537: New: kainos- new; freshness) creational culmination that God Himself brings about after the WTJ.

What about the New Jerusalem realm, the realm of "the spirits of just men made *perfect*" (Heb 12:22-23); when will its promised coming be completed? I believe according to the Bible the culmination of the Holy City's revealing before all mankind will be synchronized to zenith at the end of the seventh millennium. Faith must be allowed to operate at least until then because many will still be in a mortal state. Remember, John said he only saw the New Jerusalem "descending...," which means even in this futuristic vision it had not fully come to earth yet. Therefore it cannot fully manifest until the natural struggles of this present darkness (the curse/Joh 16:33) are no longer needed:

"And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree,
of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground For Thy Sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." Genesis 3:17-19

The Bible says there must come a day when there will be no more curse (Rev 22:3). Therefore the removal of said curse starts to take place at the beginning of the next thousand year day/dispensation, but again, that blessing will only be for those inhabiting the higher realms of relationship called Mt Zion & New Jerusalem. As for new believers and the rest of the unredeemed, they will all still be dealing with the curse until their change is made complete. Just the same this condition will not prohibit interaction between those inhabiting the different realms. On the contrary, there will be much interaction as the redeemed go forth to administrate and counsel their charges. It is just that "the highway" (Isa 19:23-25, 35:8-10) will only be accessible by those who have "passed" out of man's image and into God's image and likeness. The passengers, and to a certain extent the camp of the saints about brethren will not be able to enter into God's Holy City until they too desire that deeper level of relationship and walk in it. Below is a symbolic glimpse of the overcomers ministering to those in need of the change:

"In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits [fullness of God's nature], and yielded hee fruit every month [New Moon Church]: and the leaves [covering] of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be No More Curse [in this place]: but the throne of God AND of the Lamb shall be IN IT [the perfected temple of man indwelt by the Godhead]; and his servants shall serve him." Revelation 22:2-3

The real key in Revelation 22:2-3 is not that the throne of the Lamb is in the midst of this "tree of life," but that both it and "the throne of God" are present at this time. What has the Bible been telling us over and over again about God's throne: that He (GOD) desires to place it in us (Rev 21:3). In essence, the tree of life metaphor is just another futuristic picture of the Godhead ruling and reigning through the overcomer (the completed third Temple: Psa 110:2). Then in Revelation 22 the LORD gives us a clue to something by mentioning months. Meaning to say, since months are still being used for some sort of measurement there must still be seasons and years occurring at this point in time. These seasons may or may not change in climate like we have known them to do in times past, but it sounds as if they will still be used to measure time itself. Moreover, it appears this situation of time and eternity running parallel with each other continues right on into the eighth millennium because Revelation 22:5 says the overcomers will rule and reign with God forever!

What about the "twelve fruits," months, etc.? We read in Revelation 21:12 about "twelve stones" (whereas there were only "nine stones"—excluding gold—in Ezekiel 28:13), "twelve gates," and "twelve angels," which represent the "twelve tribes of Israel." Actually, many things in Revelation 21 speak of the number twelve. To start with we know the number twelve can symbolize God's divine corporate government, as with the twelve apostles. Additionally, we find the number twelve types out to mean corporate completion, i.e., the completion of the body of Christ, but not the Church. The Church must progress up into the Body, which is that part which obeys the Head. This completion of finishing stage will have actually begun a thousand years prior for those things in Heaven (the Great Cloud of Witnesses) and Earth (the martyred Two Witness Company) after they become one (12+12 = the manifested 24 elders/12x12 = 144[000]: the combined government of overcomers in their fullness/completion) before the throne of GOD (Heb 11:40).

"And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names [natures], like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes." Exodus 39:14

As for the relationship between the number twelve and one's name, any student of etymology will tell you a person's name originally represented the character or occupation of that person (1-Sam 25:25), and back in Yeshua's day one's name was still a very important part of one's life. Yeshua even saw fit to change some of the disciple's names to match the nature He intended to work into them; sort of like prophesying their changed nature through their new name.
With that knowledge in hand we can gain a little more understanding concerning the *fruits* and the *leaves* on this "tree of life" metaphor. Although we will only touch on a few of their aspects (i.e., "I am the vine, ye are the branches..."). We know in the natural one of the ways to identify a tree is by its leaves. In like manner this tree's leaves in Revelation 22 seems to represent certain characteristics *perfected* saints will possess that enable them to impart the *life* of God to others. Still, the *best* of their *fruit* will be reserved as an offering onto God Himself (Deut 26:10; Lk 17:7-10).

The Sun & the Moon

"And **THE CITY** had no need of the sun, neither of the moon [old order Church types], to SHINE [these are the key words] in IT: for the *glory of God* did lighten IT, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are **saved** shall walk in the light of IT: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour INTO IT. And the gates of it shall not be shut [the perfected saints ministering to the nations] at all by day: for there shall be no night [sin] **THERE**." Revelation 21:23-25

It becomes quite evident if we were to look at the above verses in their proper perspective (i.e., the spiritual) that there is still going to be a natural sun and moon out there. The place that will not need the light of the sun is the same place that never needed it; it is called the "third Heaven." This is the privileged place where only the overcomers and any immortal saints will have some type of access to it. It is the place the natural world was made to emulate until the new creation event could replace it. Therefore the New Jerusalem saints will be guided by the "light of the world" that is generated by GOD'S very presence. We also learn those old Church Age ministry designations pertaining to the sun, moon, and stars, will have passed away, all except for one that is:

"For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your [white stone] name [changed nature] remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one **New Moon** to another [the changing of the called out of the nations], and from one **Sabbath** to another [those who were changed continuing on into God's rest or completion during the millennium], shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD." Isaiah 66:22-23

"Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the **sabbath** days: Which are a shadow [type] of things to come; but the body is of Christ." Colossians 2:16-17

As always it is quite essential for one to have a clear understanding as to which realm(s) God is primarily referring to when it comes to any passage in His Word. This becomes particularly important when it relates to the prophecies concerning the heaven(s) and earth. Otherwise there can be much confusion if one tries to meld the natural and spiritual realms into one homogenous convoluted reality. As good typology students you should also know God's Word can and does manifest in three realms; natural, spiritual, and the fullness of both at the same time. So when you read any passage you must understand there is some aspect of the passage's emphasis that can also speak to any or all three realms. Yet, there is usually one main focus that the passage is trying to convey, even if it appears somewhat hidden.

"*It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter." Proverbs 25:2

That being said, I believe the verses we just read in Isaiah 66 primarily and for sure secondarily intend to tell us once again of the *process of change* people must still progress through during the thousand year reign. **People** that is who shall **accept** the LORD'S **salvation** and then enter into the death to self experience. However, in the seventh millennium I believe this change is also referred to as a "new moon" relationship or Church. It seems even in the seventh millennium believers will have to spend some time working out their own salvation as was alluded to in Isaiah 65:20: "the child shall die an hundred years old... (a "my people" saint being transformed into a "new moon"/"New Jerusalem" saint). Isaiah 65 shows there is even a further progression that then takes one into God's rest.

This last progression or level of maturity is referred to as "from one **Sabbath** to another...," referring to those that learn to enter into God's rest, and are then finalized into His likeness; not necessarily first fruits. This implies God's order is going to function just as it should in the seventh millennium; no more just bringing "forth wind" (Isa 26:18); no more "Outer Court" camp grounds; no more dwelling in the "Holy
To gather daily, but

"Cephas" stone that submits to being torn down will be built back up again by the end of the third "symbolic" 1000–year day from Yeshua's resurrection. Just think how glorious it will be to see our seed's, seed's, seed... come forth from one generation to the next. Now will there be monthly and weekly gatherings onto the LORD GOD Almighty, of course. You will want to gather daily once you are redeemed, but the requirement is less than that it appears. Oh, does that sound boring, maybe a little controlling? Well then, maybe you will not have to worry about such things since you will probably be in a much more restrictive place where you will not have to worry about worshipping anyone for saving your soul for all eternity, but that is still your choice my friend.

Before we finish this chapter we should visit our main topic one more time and ask ourselves this question, "Will the natural sun & moon still be out there doing their thing after the LORD returns, and will the Earth, the planets, and the stars, still remain doing their thing after Armageddon?"

"One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth ABIDETH FOR EVER." Ecclesiastes 1:4

If we contrast Ecclesiastes 1:4 which we just read, with the following verse in 1-John 2, we should be able to establish that Ecclesiastes is not only speaking of the natural Earth abiding forever, but also mans earth: the resurrected supernatural "flesh and bone" minus blood body. Keep in mind Yeshua's still present wounds were not bleeding after His resurrection.

"Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." Luke 24:39

Whereas the following verse in 1-John 2 speaks of worldliness, the pride of life, and of carnal lust "passing away":

"And the world [i.e., worldliness] passeth away, and the lust thereof: but HE that doeth the will of God ABIDETH FOR EVER." 1-John 2:17
"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and _bound_ him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and _Shut him up_, and set a _Seal_ upon him, that he should _DECEIVE THE NATIONS_ No More, _TILL_ the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a _little season._"

The key thought in Revelation 20:1-3 is that Satan will be bound for a thousand years from deceiving the nations on the Earth, which is something he has been allowed to do since the fall. However, we are informed he will be loosed once more to try it again. That means some people are either going to end up forsaking their salvation at the end of the thousand year reign, or they will never have gained it in the first place. It says Satan will be loosed and that he goes out into the four quarters of the Earth (i.e., north, south, east, & west), meaning to say the whole of the Earth. In type this speaks of Satan deceiving the _soul/(earthingness):_ the 1.) _mind,_ 2.) _will,_ 3.) _emotions,_ and 4.) _desires_ that comprise the whole of the soul of mankind (types found in Eze 1:10). Once _loosed_ it says Satan will be able to find and deceive the multitudes who remain outside "the _camp of the saints..." and "the Holy city." It says these _sinners_ (who are as _"the sand of the sea") go forth to "encompass" or attack these saints and take over the Earth, so they think.

The thing I would like to point out to you about this event is that Satan is only allowed to deceive the generations born during the seventh millennium once he is loosed. That is because Satan will be bound in his prison and will not be able to release his venomous malcontent in the thoughts of the people during that thousand years. It says he will be "_shut up_" and that he will have "_a seal_" put upon him. This tells us that Satan's _"little season"_ of deception will be directed at those who have been waiting to receive it: the disgruntled, envious, rebellious peoples of the Earth. Those who would not accept God's Spirit in their hearts or God's people ruling and reigning over them during the seventh millennium.

If by now you understand there will be some sinners in the next dispensation, then you probably know where those _"sand of the sea"_ sinners shall come from as well. Although the fact still remains that there will be even less excuse for sin in the seventh millennium than in any other age. Presently we see there is an increasing number of people who have bought into the _victim/entitlement_ mentality way of thinking. This type of thinking says there is virtually no personal accountability or responsibility regarding ones actions or decisions; after all, "They were born that way!" How about _Oppositional Defiant Disorder_ (ODD); can you say rebellion? You know when I was a child I used to hear the phrase, "The Devil made me do it," but praise God that will not be the case in the seventh millennium because Satan will be bound.

Thus, the _dispensation of the fullness_ becomes the age with the greatest accountability for all people in regards to sin. I believe God even gave us a preview of this level of accountability with the Ananias and Sapphira account: just one chance for the _saved_ to repent, or death! Now those two were believers, yet it appears God must give the sinner a little more leeway when it comes to accountability (Jam 4:17). That is why the massing of sinners does not (is not allowed to) manifest until the very end of the thousand years. The very last of the last day fence sitters will have to decide once and for all what they truly desire otherwise Satan will finalize their deception for them.

As previously mentioned a balance must be maintained when studying the Bible. It cannot be a balance that is simply conjured up through personal feelings or natural intellect, for the _Spirit_ must create it as He brings divine enlightenment into our minds. One mistake I see—and have made—is that after learning biblical types one can tend to use them without the Holy Spirit’s guidance. What happens then is that one starts to see a _type_ in every word of the Bible and for all the wrong reasons. Types are meant to contain the "hidden manna" that the Spirit of God must supply the understanding to or the mind remains fruitless and interpretations will error. Make no mistake; we need to have a certain amount of natural understanding regarding the types. One of the ways this comes is through diligent study. Even so the Spirit must teach us the who's, what's, when's, and where's of their usage. With that in mind let us look at the next passage in Isaiah where there are certain aspects of the verse that remain hid which only typology can reveal:
"The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and DUST shall be the serpent’s meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all MY holy mountain, saith the LORD." Isaiah 65:25

This verse in Isaiah 65 when applied to its contextual framing would appear to be addressing the natural order of things, as if to give us a sneak peek at the animal kingdom during the next millennium. However, we also see at least one creature (the serpent) must remain under the curse during the thousand years; apparently as part of its punishment. Will the serpent’s situation simply be a continual reminder to all of us of what mankind has come out of? Most of us should know that no natural snake can eat dust and live, so what is this verse really saying? Do you remember back in Genesis when God first placed the curse on the creature He called the serpent? Many believe the serpent was at one time a beautiful, intelligent, calculating creature and more than likely it was seeing that God made it and because we are talking about its pre-fallen state. I would even venture to say that Satan chose to inhabit this willing host because of its beauty and intelligence. One could even surmise a bit further and say this creature was lured into Satan’s plan because its own obedience and submission to the Creator must have already given way to vanity and pride, just as it had with Heyel. I mean really, would God waste His time addressing some dumb little critter that could not even comprehend what was being said to it? As previously mentioned, I believe what was then called a serpent, must have ultimately agreed with Satan at some point in time and in so doing became deceived.

Thus, the serpent had a voice and a choice at that time to become or not become Satan’s mouthpiece to Eve. Apparently back then it was not all that unusual for critters to communicate with the man in some form or fashion because we notice Eve was not in the least bit surprised when the serpent talked to her. God then had to pronounce a judgment on this creature: "Dust shalt thou eat!" Meaning to say now it is going to be way down low on the ground, crawling, sniffing, breathing, and eating as it were dust. Therefore at one time it sounds as if there was accountability even within the animal kingdom before the fall:

"And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because THOU hast done this, THOU art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field [was it even a reptile]; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life." Genesis 3:14

As I said, that was possibly something close to the natural interpretation of the dust-eating serpent in Isaiah 65:25. The spiritual and more important interpretation is found in Micah 7:

"They [contextually meaning sinners] shall lick the dust like a serpent [Strong’s: to coward in fear and shame], they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee." Micah 7:17

It is amazing what one can learn when the Bible is left to define itself. Here in Micah 7 we learn how sinners will feel once they see the sons of God coming forth on the Earth while they themselves remain outside of God’s will. According to the contextual content of Isaiah 65 some of these dusty serpent type people will enter the seventh millennium, but they will not be allowed to enter God’s Holy City until they at least repent and then receive (are baptized in ) the Holy Spirit.

As for Satan’s portion of the dust, he too has been harvesting that ever since the curse was first spoken into existence (Gal 6:7). The Bible tells us that God Himself calls the fallen angel "Heyel" a serpent. In fact God calls Satan many things to reveal his present nature according to the particular situation. Yet in Genesis chapter 3 God addressed an actual creature called a serpent which we only now know to be a long slimy thing that cannot speak a lick. Just the same I believe He addressed this snake just as He addressed Peter’s statement from Hell ("get behind me Satan...")], which in reality was more of a rebuke to Satan himself.

The Bible tells us man is made from the dust of the Earth. So by transposing the serpents curse into the spiritual realm where it was meant to be placed we can ascertain that Satan’s diet consists not of terra firma, not of man’s flesh & blood, but of man’s soulish proteins. I have been taught (and correctly so) that before Heyel’s fall he must have gotten his substance and life energy directly from GOD. Presently though Satan has to leech his meals by sucking the life (spiritually) from those that give into his enticements ("Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto
...the Word that is rusted, rotted, decayed, burnt, broiled, and insect feasts, eaten by dust we find in our homes: dead skin and insect feces! O-yes! layers and layers containing dead flaked skin cells and dust-mite-doo; rather disgusting would not you say? Seriously though, think about dust for a moment if you would; it is the end product of virtually everything in this world except for water (the Word). Once a thing is broken down, used up, rotted, decayed, rusted, burnt, or evaporated away, the only thing left is mostly worthless particles of dust. Basically then dust is the final by-product of death and destruction. Let us now go back and apply this knowledge to the spiritual realm with the following verse. I think you’ll see that eating dust is symbolic of eating death:

"Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall EAT the fruit thereof." Proverbs 18:21

Even though this verse in Proverbs 18 applies to us humans, I believe this same law of the Spirit must apply to all of God’s creatures, even Satan. Have you ever wondered why Satan will be bound from feeding off the nations during the seventh millennium? Moreover, why does the Bible say he will be loosed again to try those that remain outside the camp of the saints about and the Holy City? At first this situation sparked many questions in my mind as to why would Satan need to be loosed again after he was already bound and shut up? I brought this question before the LORD one day but His answer took some years to reveal itself to me through both the study of His Word and divine revelation. This is not a doctrine I received of men.

**The Final Separation**

When the Devil is loosed for the last time it says he must "go out" from his prison into the four quarters* of the earth to deceive the nations. Then in Revelation 20:8 there is an abrupt reference to Gog and Magog, apparently denoting the lineage of who this attacking horde will consist of at that time. What I see happening in Revelation 20:7-9 is that Satan is allowed to bring out of Hell with him all the rebellious spirits (fallen angels) that had also been previously bound there with him. I believe this army of evil spirits will go forth seeking those they may inhabit who dwell in the cities outside of the camp of the saints. After that we are told this confederation (Gog’s second latent confederacy) of spirit-possessed humans will move upon the face of the Earth to attack God’s people wherever they may be found.

The Bible clearly states that once the thousand years begin, the dead—any dead—cannot resurrect and come forth until the WTJ. Yet we know just before the WTJ starts is when Satan and his horde are finally once and for all cast into the Lake of fire and then the White Throne judgment comes forth. That is when the remaining dead resurrect to stand before The Throne of GOD and be judged according to their works, and not before:

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night [here we see the natural realm will still have day and night, contrary to Rev 22:5 which shows a spiritual reality] for ever and ever. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." Revelation 20:10-12a

The Bible tells us Satan "goes out" to deceive the nations and that he finds people there to deceive. If you’re saying, "Well, I still don’t believe there will be any wicked people walking in the New Jerusalem by the end of the thousand years." I would have to agree

**Four quarters means just that: quarters/corners, which is to say the whole of the Earth. Likewise, Isaiah 11:12 speaks of God gathering the dispersed of Israel from the four corners of the Earth.**
with you. These sinners will never inhabit the domain of what God calls His beloved city. These people are those who will have refused to "go up" from year to year to keep the feast (Zec 14:16; Mic 4:2). Bear in mind not every Christian living in the next millennium will enter into the personal relationship with GOD represented by the descending New Jerusalem; some stay in "the camp of the saints about" experience/relationship. Another thing to consider concerning the people Satan deceives at the end of the thousand years is this; if all these evil civilian militia were to truly come out of Hell with Satan, then they were already deceived—that is what put them there! Whereas the Bible plainly states that at the end of the next thousand years many people are going to become deceived by Satan for the first time. Meaning they will not be able to repent any longer; they have frustrated GOD'S grace for the last time:

"...and shall GO OUT to deceive [G4106: go astray] the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, [especially those of the] Gog and Magog, [lineage] to gather them together to battle [one last time]: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea."

Revelation 20:8

I think you will find the rebellion that is described at the end of the next age is really not that much different from what the angels did that had sinned before GOD Almighty. We understand these fallen angels had some type of position and relationship with their Creator before they fell. They dwelt in the light of His presence for who knows how long, and yet they still retained the ability to reject Him at some point. How much more likely will it be then for an adamic natured human who fails to receive the blood to turn completely away from the LORD once Satan is loosed? A thousand years is plenty of time for many generations of people to grow complacent brethren. You know the people Satan entices will not just wake up one day and discover they have become evil over night. Oh no, this may be a very slow process for some that may take hundreds of years for the old adamic DNA to fully express itself once again.

To emphasize this point a little further I would like to ask you a simple Bible study question: "How long did the angels that fell have from the moment sin was contrived within them, to the point from which they were expelled from their heavenly habitation?" If you can answer that then maybe you already know how long God will put up with certain attitudes (rebellion) in the seventh millennium before He cuts them off? Is it possible these people will incrementally harden their hearts from one century to the next, or should we believe God's mercy and patience will cease to exist after Armageddon? If so that would mean no one would be allowed to live for even one second once they moved outside of God's will. I believe the Bible tells us God is going to give Satan "a little season" of time at the end of the next creational phase to do what needs to be done.

"...then said Jesus unto him, That thou dost, do quickly." John 13:27

Deception is the inevitable result when people forsake God's salvation and wisdom and continue on in pride, but does that really surprise you? It has always happened that way in every dispensation (Eccl 1:9-10). People tend to grow complacent when things are going good. As a matter of fact, "peace" and "prosperity" have always been the biggest killers for both mankind and the Church. Lastly, we should take a closer look at the definition of the "little season" Satan is to be loosed for seeing it may be a little longer then it first appears. Below is J. P. Strong's definition for the word "season" as used in Revelation 20:3:

- **G5550: Season**
  Khron'os Of uncertain derivation; [a space of time] (in genitive case, and thus properly distinguished [from] G2540, which designates a fixed or special occasion; and from G165, which denotes a particular period).

Did you notice the word season (G5550) as used in Revelation 20:3 is not the same word used to describe a season of months, as with G165? The point being, there may be plenty of time (more than your typical 3-month long season) for Satan to corrupt the uncommitted people living at the end of the seventh millennium. Think about it; how can you possibly consider the whole Earth to be at rest until after the WTJ? Without a doubt things will start off gloriously and get better and better throughout the seventh millennium (in the City of GOD), but the corporate completion the seventh millennium is meant to bring about is not considered "DONE" (Rev 21:6) until that dispensation has run its course and expired.

Return to Chapters
"And I saw a Great White Throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead small and great [this means young & old], stand [these folks are not kneeling] before God; and the books were opened: and Another book was opened, which is the book of Life: and the [or those] dead were judged out of those things which were written in the BOOKS, according to their WORKS. [New groups start to be judged] And THE SEA [Isa 57:20-21] gave up THE DEAD which were in IT; and DEATH [the spirit thereof] and HELL [the place thereof] delivered up the dead which were in them: and THEY were judged every man according to their WORKS [of wood, hay, and stubble].... And Death and Hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death [and the last of Christ's enemies to be vanquished]. And WHOSOEVER [insinuating some will be found in this book] was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

It seems there has always been a bit of confusion over what appears to be two White Throne Judgments in the Bible. Notwithstanding, the Bible shows there is only one WTJ, and it takes place after the thousand years have expired. Howbeit we read of another throne judgment that takes place at the beginning of the seventh millennium which will happen immediately after the battle of Armageddon. Let us begin with the first Throne Judgment that is to come upon the 1st lowest realm or level of the heavens: the natural world. In Daniel 7:7-14 we see a very engaged picture being portrayed of some of the events that are to take place during the time of Jacob's Trouble. This trouble starts at midnight and is followed closely by the secret coming of Christ to His Temple, which itself takes place at the marriage in Matthew 25:10. The first Throne Judgment falls predominately upon the living, while the second (the WTJ which we will look at last) is only for "the dead." I say predominately because some of the brethren (the elect/chosen, not the faithful) will also be resurrected, or having survived Armageddon will come forth and be "changed" to immortal and receive their rewards. These will have achieved a 60-fold or better relationship with the LORD in their lifetimes (Mk 13:27). Whereas when Yeshua returns He returns with only those who have achieved "faithful" overcomer status in their life times (Rev 17:14; p.p. Rev 19:11-14). These being the faithful "Great Cloud of Witnesses," and the recently martyred "Two Witness" brethren.

Starting in Revelation 4 we see some elders casting down their crowns to the ground as they surrender their all to the "Ancient of Days" before the great tribulation begins. This same scene continues in Revelation 5 where we see thousands upon thousands of saints worshipping before GOD'S Throne. However, all of that was done first in the spirit realm. Following that in Revelation 6:4 we see that judgment starts to come upon the world for all its wickedness. The portrayal of the beginning of the first Throne Judgment, the "Judgment Seat of Christ," is shown in Daniel 7:9-14 and briefly in Daniel 7:25-26 & Matthew 19 below. Revelation 19:20-21 tells us the first Throne Judgment begins for some even before Armageddon is finished. For we see that the beast confederacy (the 1st beast in Rev 13:1 & the 4th beast in Dan 7:7) and the False Prophet (the 2nd beast in Rev 13:11) are all cast into the Lake of Fire before the battle is finished because the remnant of the non-military GOD hating sinners get killed last (Dan 7:11-12; Rev 19:19-21).

"I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the [4th] beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time." Daniel 7:11-12

"And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth [the horns], and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image [Satan's nature]. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh." Revelation 19:19-21

"And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given
into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time [until the 3.5 yrs/"42-months" of the great tribulation]. But The Judgment shall sit, and they [the overcomers] shall take away his dominion." Daniel 7:25-26

"And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." Matthew 19:28

This is the throne judgment that involves the Son of Man and the overcomers sitting on twelve thrones. This is not the same time of judgment we see coming forth in Revelation 20:11-15 once Satan is cast permanently into the lake of fire. One way to ascertain this is to look at Revelation chapter 5 where the book with seven seals is opened. Here we see in verse 7 that Yeshua (the Lamb) is granted permission to take this book of seals from the hand of “the Ancient of Days” (GOD Almighty). These seals then begin to be loosed in Revelation 5 and continue right on into Revelation 6. The 1st thru the 5th seal coincide with the traumatic events that will come upon the Earth during the time of the great tribulation. The 6th seal (the death of the Witnesses) happens “immediately after” (Mat 24:29) the tribulation of those days” (the "1,260-days"); at the very start of "the indignation" time period. The 1st seal (the White Horse & His rider) represents Christ coming forth in the Witnesses at the secret coming.

If one were to only take a quick glance at Revelation 20:11 it could appear to portray the same picture of events Daniel 7:10 presents; one where books are opened and judgment follows. Nevertheless, upon closer examination of the context we see the books in Daniel 7 pertain in part to the final destruction of corporate "Babylon the great." God brings His stored vengeance back into remembrance as He pours out His strongest level of judgment which the Bible refers to as "God's fierce wrath" at "the battle of that great day of GOD Almighty" (Rev 16:14). In short, these judgments are upon the living, just as in the days of Noah.

As always, if you are not reading along with the verse references it will be very hard to keep these matters in their proper context. Therefore we have this picture in Daniel 7 and Revelation 19:1-11 where the Son of man is about to come forth to judge the world at Armageddon, while at the same time thousands of saints and angels are gathered around the Throne of God, weeping, worshiping, and rejoicing. These saints are the martyred now perfected great cloud of witnesses and those in Revelation 19:5 who are called "all ye his servants..." including the resurrected two witness brethren.

Thus in Daniel 7 and Revelation chapter 4 thru 20:3 there is this picture of a judgment that comes upon a wicked God hating world. Then by the time we get to Revelation 20:4 we see it is still chronologically right after Armageddon, which marks the true beginning of the seventh millennium. The rest of Revelation 20 continues to layout the following thousand years and in verse 11 we come to the WTJ. The WTJ is the culmination of all the books. It brings to an end GOD'S prophetic plan that first involved "six days" of creating things and a seventh day to finish, or more precisely, to complete what was already first made. The WTJ will start after the thousand years have expired when the remaining dead are resurrected including first the saints who did not qualify to be resurrected at the beginning of the thousand year reign; John 11 calls this the resurrection at "The Last Day":

"Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection AT THE LAST DAY. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die [the second death]. Believeth thou this?" John 11:24-26

Since there is a certain aspect of the first Judgment Seat of Christ (the sheep and the goats) that carries over into the WTJ, I would like to touch a little on these types. As was stated beforehand I believe the Bible reveals that some Christians will have to wait the thousand years to resurrect at the WTJ. These would be the Christians that had fallen short of any real deliverance. This is why the book of life is still in use at the WTJ and it is mentioned in a context that suggests sheep type saints will be found in it at that time.

We know the Bible refers to sheep as a type for Christians, but what does it say of the goats? As always we must find the basis for any interpretation in God's Word, so what are goats? Well, in the natural goats are of the same family as sheep, but in the spirit as in the natural there is a difference. Sheep are counted for slaughter all the daylong and usually go very willing to
The Seventh Millennium Its Prophecies & Beyond

their deaths I hear. Whereas goats like to kick and butt their heads against everything that opposes their will. In other words the nature of the goat is one of defiance and stubbornness; a nature that cannot inherit eternal life and must be changed. There are goat type Christian who can be typed as those who "kick against the picks" of God; as the ones that "always resists the Holy Spirit"; those that "turn their back to the plow"; "despise dominion"; "speak evil of dignitaries"; "they are spots"; "clouds without water"; "trees whose fruit withereth, twice dead"; "wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever!" Jude. This tells me that unrepentant apostate Christians are going to the place called Hell. It goes without saying this is not a good place to end up in for a people or a nation that once called themselves Christians. Proverbs tells us that the nature of the lamb (a young sheep) is what we should become. Whereas the goat nature must be sold off or rejected (ye are bought with a price) to purchase the field:

"The lambs are for thy clothing [covering], and the goats are the price of the field." Proverbs 27:26

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that He Hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price [the high calling in Christ], went and sold all that He Had, and bought it" (Mat 16:24). Matthew 13:44-46

The time of separation shown in Matthew 25:32-46 speaks of the surviving sheep and goat nations coming under a further judgment at the end of Armageddon, yet the judgment of the dead after the thousand years have expired which will include all who died without Christ in the seventh millennium, will still be very much based on the natures of these two beasts:

"And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle [H7716: flocks of sheep & goats], between the rams [H352: strong; politically] and the he goats [H6260: prepared/full grown/matured]. Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the Deep Waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet [their walk is compromised]? And as for MY FLOCK, they EAT that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they DRINK that which ye have fouled with your feet [in other words they, the Church, have been taught to compromise]. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle [feasted on the things of this life (Lk 16:19-25)] and between the lean cattle. Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased [the weak and sick among you] with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; Therefore will I save MY FLOCK, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle." Ezekiel 34:17-22

I believe it is vital for one to have an understanding of God's reasoning for the different resurrections, that is if one wants to see the complete picture of God's creational plan. It is true that Yeshua spent much of His time preaching and teaching on man's need for complete salvation, but He also taught incessantly on the judgments to come and Hell. It should then stand to reason that the knowledge of the different judgments is something God also wants us to acquire.

The fear of GOD is a good thing, but it must be based on sound doctrine brethren. Judgment is coming to us my friends one way or the other. Very soon we may all acquire the knowledge of the end times in ways we never dreamed possible, yet great knowledge without relationship is still nothing more than original sin.

"And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one WISE, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat." Genesis 3:6

"For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world." 1-John 2:16

"And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him." 1-John 2:28-29
**The Judgment Seat of Christ**

Christ's Throne  
(Judgment upon the "quick & dead")

The Sheep & the Goats

"I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom." 2-Timothy 4:1

"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left." Matthew 25:31-33

"As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world [age]. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather OUT of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth."  
Matthew 13:28

"And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, IN the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." Matthew 19:28

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."  
Revelation 20:4

**The White Throne Judgment**

GOD'S Throne  
(The "dead" only after the 1000-years)

The Great & Small; Sea, Death & Hell

"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which ALL* that are [left] in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good [0-30-folders], unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." John 5:28-29

*We know this passage in John 5 above pertains to the WTJ for the simple fact that the Bible (Rev 20 below) also tells us there will be some other folks who must remain dead until the thousand years have expired. Thus, "all the dead" can only come forth at the WTJ.

"Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day."  
John 11:23-24

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw [the first group of] the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And [the next group of the dead from] the sea [of humanity] gave up the dead which were in it; and [then] death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not [insinuating some will be] found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:11-15

Return to Chapters
The Vision of the Evening & the Morning

2,300-days/years from the Little Horn spirit’s inception, until the sanctuary is [starts to be] cleansed: 300 BC thru 2000 AD + 8-years for calendar errors= 2008?

Keep in mind the Gregorian calendar is lagging by approximately 8-years. Officially, Seleucus would have claimed his new supremacy after the 301 BC battle, which is when the spirit of the little horn would have truly been birthed.

The Battle of Ipsus: 301

Seleucus reigns supreme starting in —

300 BC

Egypt, Palestine, Arabia, Peterea

Syria, Babylonia, and central Asia

Macedonia and Greece

Thrace and Bythinia

"And out of one of them [the four] came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land." Daniel 8:9

"...How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto Two Thousand and Three Hundred Days*, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed." Daniel 8:13-14

Return to Chapters
The End-Time & Last-Day Manifestations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Manifestation</th>
<th>WHO</th>
<th>WHEN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>† The Bridegroom (Mat 25:10)</td>
<td>† CHRIST: Son of God</td>
<td>† For His Wise Virgin Bride shortly after Midnight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† The Secret Coming (Joh 7:2-14)</td>
<td>† CHRIST: Son of God</td>
<td>† 3rd Temple (Manchild birthed) middle of feast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† The Cloud Harvest (Rev 14:14-16)</td>
<td>† YESHUA: Son of Man</td>
<td>† Start of the Indignation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† In Clouds of Heaven (Mat 24:30b)</td>
<td>† YESHUA: Son of Man</td>
<td>† Start of Armageddon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† The Thief in the Night (Rev 16:15, 19:11-21)</td>
<td>† YESHUA &amp; armies</td>
<td>† Start of Armageddon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† As King of kings (Rev 20:4-6)</td>
<td>† YESHUA CHRIST</td>
<td>† After Armageddon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† As GOD Almighty (Rev 20:11-12)</td>
<td>† GOD the FATHER</td>
<td>† WTJ: after the 1000-yrs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Chronological Color Key:

The 42-months: Revelation 11:2
1,260-days

The 43rd-month: Daniel 12:11
30-days

The 44.5th-month: Daniel 12:12
45-days

The Thousand Year Reign: Revelation 20:4
1000-years

The 8th Millennium: Revelation 20:11-12
1000-years...+...?

Return to Chapters
THE DAYS OF CREATION

1-2-3-4-5-6-7* – days/thousand years

*7th day is to complete that which was already created

"But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." 2-Peter 3:8

THE DAYS OF RESURRECTION

(Hosea 6:1-3)

1-2-3-4-Thousand Years/Millenniums (Post Old Testament/AD)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>His Resurrection:</th>
<th>(1st-day)</th>
<th>Mt 27:53; Acts 1:22; 4:33; Ro 6:5; Phil 3:10</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The First Resurrection:</td>
<td>(3rd-day)</td>
<td>Rev 20:5-6; Mt 22:30; 2-Tim 4:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Better Resurrection:</td>
<td>(3rd-day)</td>
<td>Heb 11:35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Twinkling of an Eye:</td>
<td>(3rd-day)</td>
<td>1-Cor 15:51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resurrection of the Just:</td>
<td>(4th-day)</td>
<td>Lk 14:13-14; Acts 24:15b; Joh 5:29a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The (last day) Resurrection:</td>
<td>(4th-day)</td>
<td>Mt 22:8; Lk 20:33; Joh 11:24-25; 2-Tim 2:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resurrection of the Dead:</td>
<td>(4th-day)</td>
<td>Mt 22:31; Joh 5:28-29; 1-Cor 15:12-13; Rev 20:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resurrection of Damnation:</td>
<td>(4th-day)</td>
<td>Joh 5:29b; Rev 20:13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When we talk about the resurrections per se, we begin to count time from Yeshua's resurrection; that being day-1. As any good Bible student knows there are many different ways to count time in the Bible so we need to make sure we are using the right time reference for this study. In Hosea 6 below there are certain references to some symbolic time periods that take place after Yeshua's resurrection. It talks of "after two days," which means there must have been a first day and of course a third day. These days are in direct correlation with the two thousand years allotted to the Church Age according to the days of creation; 1000-yrs = 1-day precept. Thus we are talking about God equating the days in Hosea 6 to thousand year days or millennia; keep this in mind.

"Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth." Hosea 6:1-3

Now that we understand that symbolically "a day is as a thousand years with the LORD," let us apply this understanding to John 11. In John 11 we learn that Lazarus was "in the grave 4-days." It should be apparent to anyone that reads this story that the Bible makes a point of telling us that Lazarus was dead and in the grave for "four days"—but why? What is "four days" to GOD? Well, if we use the same symbolic understanding established in Hosea 6, we would then have to say the fourth day is the fourth millennium from Yeshua's resurrection: the time of the White Throne Judgment (after the third post–resurrection millennium has expired).

Since there are some qualification given in Revelation 20:4 pertaining to who gets to resurrect and when, we must expect there will also be some dead Christians who did not meet these overcomer qualifications who will have to wait for the thousand year reign to end before they can come forth in their order and rank (0-30-folders).

"But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming."

1 Corinthians 15:23

Return to Chapters
As for the believers that resurrect at that time, they will be like Lazarus in type. Remember now, Lazarus came forth with his hands and feet "bound," and a "sweat cloth" wrapped around his face.

Simply put, these last day brethren will have never overcome the flesh to any measurable sense. Nevertheless, God will loose them at that time. These brethren will be saved but not much more. They will sleep in Jesus, but they will not have been sanctified or died in the fullness of Christ as those who will have been ruling and reigning for the prior thousand years.

"Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day." John 11:23-24

"Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see [Joh 3:3] the glory of God?" John 11:39-40

"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which SLEEP IN JESUS will GOD [G2316] bring with him [at the WTJ]." 1-Thessalonians 4:14

"For the LORD [G2962] himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the ["last"] trump of God: and the DEAD IN CHRIST shall rise FIRST." 1-Thessalonians 4:16

The Keeping of Time

How is time kept in GOD'S eyes? Well, in regards to the LORD’S return we know that no matter what system or set of calculations one uses it will never be completely accurate. Even if the best scientific minds in the world were to pool all their gray matter’s together, the exact date (even from AD) could never be positively identified. And why is that you say? It is because GOD set the planets and stars (that by which He said were for "signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years") into irregular orbits; at least after the fall they were. That is why our Earth orbits the Sun in 365.2424-days per year and not an even 365-day rotational period. In this way God made it that man would never be able to accurately calculate the exact date. So we add leap years and such. Now add to that all the verses in the Bible that speak of the LORD’S return being “delayed” or His having to "tarry" right before His second return. Apparently most of the Church is going to need a little more time ("travailing in birth" and or "great tribulation") to be healed of it sleeping sickness:

"While the bridegroom tarried, they all [Wise Virgins] slumbered [G3506; to nod] and [the foolish] slept [G2596: to sleep (out cold)]." Matthew 25:5

"Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth [G1551: Tarry] for the precious fruit of the earth [Rev 14:15], and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain." James 5:7

I believe this deliverance will be acquired through the midnight experience (the trimming of the lamps) that is described in Matthew 25:6-9. Thus midnight hits and the virgins awake (are corporately persecuted) and start to trim their wicks (repent and cry out for real deliverance). Then after this pre-great tribulation period of cleansing has done its work ("its strange work": Isa 28:21-22) the Wise Virgins will be ready to enter into the marriage upon the LORD’S (1st) secret return (Mal 3:1). Keep in mind the virgins only begin to awake at midnight. It then says they must go out into the darkness to try and meet Him. It does seem there will be some time elapsing between midnight and the actual marriage chamber event; maybe months or whatever it takes to remove the remaining spots from the bride/Wise Virgin saints, which seems to include some form of captivity*.


"For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion. How shall we sing the LORD’S song in a strange land?"

Psalms 137:3-4

"The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive ALL OF IT, it shall be WHOLLY carried away captive."

Jeremiah 13:19
"Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good." Jeremiah 24:5

"And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive." Jeremiah 29:14

Yes I realize some are going to say these verses speak of events from long ago or maybe even the twentieth century Jew, but there are other verses in the Bible that tell me this can and will happen again for pretty much the same reason:

"The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done [again]: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after [in other words nobody seems to make the connection with past judgments]." Ecclesiastes 1:9-11

As I've often stated in my work the time lines found in this book only reflect the approximate times in which the LORD should have returned according to the types, prophecies, and chronology used in the Bible including the days of creation (i.e., "a day is as a thousand years..."). However, not only is GOD still sovereign, but He has told us in His Word that this not arriving when expected situation would happen. Some of the verses say this outright while others are hid in type; like the story of the "two pence" that represent the two thousand years the Gentiles were given to receive the Word and to be delivered:

"...But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more [here is the delay], when I come again, I will repay thee.\) Luke 10:33-35

"But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of." Matthew 24:48-50

"Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation." 2-Peter 3:3-4

"The Lord is not slack [G1019: to delay] concerning his promise [to return], as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."

2-Peter 3:9

"Son of man, what's that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?" Ezekiel 12:22

"Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off. Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 12:27-28

"I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved. And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry."

Habakkuk 2:1-3

An updated book file can always be found at-

www.theseventhmillennium.org
The Seventh Millennium Its Prophecies & Beyond

The Time of Jacob's Trouble

The Great Tribulation and the time "immediately after" (Matt 24:7-8)

40-day Prophecy: Rev 14:21
Amageddon: Rev 19:11

40-day Prophetic: Rev 19:16
First 6 Vials poured: Rev 16

The Indifference: Isa 2:20
Woman (coughing) in labor: Rev 12:2

2nd WOE: Rev 11:13-14
The Indignation: Isa: 2:20

Temple startup: Rev 18:8
Beast of the earth (false Prophet & Antichrist): Rev 17:1, 4: Beast: Rev 13:1

40-day WOE: Rev 8:1-12
Woman on earth (blood, fire, plagues of smoke): Joel 2:20

Worshipers call-out: Rev 11:12

Worshippers killed: Rev 11:7

Come as a thief: Rev 16:15

Time no longer: Rev 10:6

Overcome: Rev 19:14


Christ returns: Rev 19:11

The Abomination set up: Dan 12:11

The Great Tribulation: Rev 11:3

Return to Chapters
"And There Was War In Heaven:

Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not, neither was their place found anymore in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceive the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Revelation 12:7-9

"The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? Though thou exalt thyself as the EAGLE, and though thou set thy nest among the STARS, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD." Obadiah 1:3-4
The Seventh Millennium

Prophecies & Beyond

Seven Year Time-Span

Daniel’s 70th Week

Seven Day Feast

around the most holy. Daniel 9:24

and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to

Seven Weeks are determined upon the people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins.

Daniel’s 70th-Week Split

The Witnesses minister 3 1/2

Jesus ministers 3 1/2 Years and

The Morning Sacrifice: Num 28:4

was cut off

The Evening Sacrifice: Num 28:4

69 2/3 weeks of the 70

Jerusalem. The witnesses... minister for 3 1/2 years.

1066-1140 AD

2000 + Year Gap

Time of the Gentiles

In the midst of the Week...

In Rom 11:29... all the Gentiles... the witness...

end of the current world, and the ones who are saved... that... all who call on the name of the Lord will be saved...

And after these events... two weeks shall pass, Messiah be...
Types and Shadows are a means by which God speaks to us through the things He has created. This is done by substituting spiritual realities which are hid from the natural senses, with the natural things we are more familiar with. Basically, a type is nothing more than a substitute for something else that helps to bring forth the meaning of the latter. It is like this; we are told in the Bible of the fallen creature called "Heylel" which is Satan's true name in the Hebrew; Lucifer is Latin. This creature dwells in a realm totally different and separate from our own and we know very little of him. Therefore God has chosen to use allegoric type references to give us a greater understanding. Thus the Bible says, "Satan is as a roaring lion"; he is "a serpent"; he is "as an angel of light," etc. In essence the Bible tells us the natural environment and all things in it were created not only for human existence and interaction, but to increase our understanding of that which is spiritual:

"For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: Who serve unto the example [type] and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount." Hebrews 8:4-5
there are prophetic pronouncements in the Bible for all to see, there are just as many—more—that the Father has hid from the wise and learned. In fact, one will never understand the Bible as one should without first utilizing the types for guidance, insight, and the God inspired doctrinal checks and balances that they were meant for. Therefore, one might as well determine to learn the types and to learn them well.

Did God Really Intend To Hide Messages In His Word?

"And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden* riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel." Isaiah 45:3

"I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old:" Psalms 78:2

"To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings." Proverbs 1:6

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." Revelation 2:17

"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:" 1-Corinthians 2:7

You may still be asking yourself why God would need to hide "hidden" meanings in His Word. Isaiah 45:3 which we just read told us one of the reasons: it shows that men could not have authored the books of the Bible even though men were used to write and compile them. I once heard it explained this way, "Have some people write sixty-six different books. Have them write these books over the span of some one thousand five hundred years. There must be at least forty different authors and some need to be ethnically diverse. These people cannot compare or correspond in their writings either. The contents of each book must contain things like historic accounts, poetry, autobiographies, personal letters, etc. Finally, all the books must mention the other books by direct quote, allegoric reference, or prophetic proclamation." You see this is how God compiled the Bible.

God used typologies to further show that He and He alone authored the books of the Bible. Of course the carnal mind will never perceive these things anyway no matter how well it's explained. Yet once the underlying links, principles, and dominate themes within the books of the Bible are revealed by the Spirit, the person of faith cannot help but to marvel and rejoice at GOD'S magnificence. This understanding alone has brought many reasonable people to the inevitable conclusion that the Bible (though they still may not understand it) is the inspired Word of GOD. Parables are the most obvious way that hidden meanings were put into the Word. The types are also used in conjunction with parables as they test not only the natural understanding but the heart of the reader as well. In the Bible it is called "deep calling unto deep."

Jesus made it very clear during His earthly ministry that His Father’s desire is that our responses to His Word would come first from the heart and not from a religious reaction of the mind. In other words the mind may be fruitless to God's message within the message, but once the types are revealed with understanding they greatly help to confirm and bring understanding to many other verses that were previously obscured through the lack of this knowledge.

*The word "hidden" in the Hebrew is Strong's #H4301: matmown, mat-mone'; or matmon, mat-mone'; or matmun, mat-moon'; from H2934; a secret storehouse; hence a secreted valuable (buried); gen. money:--hidden, riches, (hid) treasure (-s).

The word "dark" in the Hebrew is Strong's #H2420: chiydah, khee-daw'; from H2330; a puzzle; hence a trick, conundrum, sententious maxim:--dark saying (sentence, speech), hard question, proverb, riddle.

The word "hidden" in the Greek is Strong's #G2928: krupto, kroop'-to; a prim. verb; to conceal (prop. by covering):--hide (self), keep secret, secret [-ly].
Before we go any further in this teaching I must address a problem with the many different Bible versions that are out there. You probably know by now I only use the King James Version of the Bible for proof texting; there is a reason for that. The King James version of the Bible is one of the only versions that you will be able to use if you want to do an accurate study in biblical symbology. Why? because most if not all of the other versions have had to "substantially change the text" that was taken from the Textus Receptus manuscripts; this is where the KJV first came from. We won't even talk about the Septuagint or the Codex Vaticanus. Bibles like the NIV for example have felt the need to change things like "cubits" into "feet" along with many other numerical references that can still be found in the KJV of the Bible in the original text. This of course destroys the typology the original numbers carried and the hidden message within them. They say they have done this "to make it easier to read," but true scholars like Gail Riplinger and her New Age Bible Versions book will show you there is actually something more insidious to the changes these other versions have made and continue to make with each new reprint that they do.

For example just one of the changes they (Rupert Murdoch's NIV: Zondervan Publishing) have made is to remove the deity of "Jesus the Christ" many times over in their translations. Or how about trying to find Jesus' rebuke to Satan in "Luke 4:8" in the NIV? Here the KJV says:

"And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve" Luke 4:8.

So what does the NIV have to say to Satan? It says:

"Jesus answered, [omit...] "It is written: 'Worship the Lord your God and serve him only'" Luke 4:8.

Wow! I guess the Devil doesn't like to rebuke himself. To be fair, here is an omission of "Jesus Christ" from the "NSAB" version from Ephesians 3:14:

"For this reason I bow my knees before the Father [omit...]."

The KJV says: "For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ," Ephesians 3:14.

There are literally hundreds of omissions like these all thought the NIV and the other translations. Another obvious reason all the other versions are altered is because they must "substantially change" their text because of copyright laws.

I believe there is an absolute need for us to understand the typologies of the Bible. First of all to read the Bible and only see its written content would severely limit the Holy Spirit's ability (especially on a personal level) to express the deeper truths within the Word; you would only know to believe God for that which is written on the pages when the Spirit would have otherwise expressed a multitude of deeper truths into the soul. It would be like feeling your way around in a dark room: you would eventually become very familiar with everything in that room, but it is not until "the lights are turned on" that you would be able to see the depth, width, and height of that room all at the same time.

Knowing the different types or symbols or figures (similitude as some prefer to use) of the Bible can help one to accurately understand the many hidden revelations in God's Word. Whereas shadows are nothing more than types that point to futuristc things or events; a foreshadowing as it were. One example of a normal type would be a tree; a (green) tree is a type for a Christian and it remains that type all throughout the Word—past, present, and future. An example of a shadow type would be "Adam," because Adam was a shadow of the Christ to come. Furthermore, one should also possess the understanding as to where the Bible mentions such things as types & shadows (similitudes). This way you would be able to recognize them whenever the Bible says things like, "...and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands," or when you read verses like "so and so is as a...," like in 1-Peter 5:8: "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." This "as a..." prompt, is one obvious clue that a type is about to be established or further built upon, but one should find at least two or more verses pertaining to whatever is being typed-out before it is taught or established as God's only or primary type for that particular word.

I will let you in on a little secret, for the most part types just don't introduce themselves to you; you need to possess a chronic awareness that they are present as you diligently search the Bible. Let us go to Hosea 12

---

- 123 -
where it says straight-out that God Himself has ordained this substitutionary word principle as a means to communicate truth to us:

"I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets." Hosea 12:10

"And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life."
Hebrews 7:15

"Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ." Colossians 2:16-17

"For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect."
Hebrews 10:1

"Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." Romans 5:14

"The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the con-science."
Hebrews 9:8-9

"But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar." Galatians 4:23-24

"But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee: Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee." Job 12:7-8

One can find many more examples in the Bible where this type & shadow principle is found. Like when Yeshua used parables that illustrated the use of natural elements to project spiritual truths. Essentially you are going to find that by definition a shadow type will always point towards a prophetic person, place, thing, or event to come. Whereas a type can be something in the future, although for the most part types are usually seen as generic preexisting items. As previously stated, these preexisting types will remain locked—in as that particular symbol all throughout the Bible. However, they usually change to become the fullness of a thing or situation. You will usually see this increase principle the closer you get to the book of Revelation. Some basic types are shown in the Bible as "trees," "dogs," "rocks," "waves," a "woman," "clouds," "stars," etc.

I pray this short study has given you enough of an understanding for now so that we can go on to look at four basic guidelines that can be used when interpreting God's Word through types. Although, we must also look at one last matter concerning what is called an "anti type." Anti anything can actually mean just like, only the opposite of (a type of antonym). This means that anything that is considered "anti" can be in the place of or trying to replace something in opposition to it. Thus we see Satan "as a roaring lion," is trying to replace Jesus who is "the lion of the tribe of Judah."
Guidelines For Interpreting Types & Shadows In God's Word

Rule #1 Types and Shadows will almost always have their interpretations brought forth in the Word.

However, some can be interpreted through their natural characteristic. Animals and insects are just a few of the groups that usually fall into this category. As mentioned earlier you will see this biblical defining whenever the Bible says, "so and so is as a..." This then is God's way of showing us how He sees a thing from the spiritual side of the matter. For example in Job 25:6 man is first labeled as a "worm," and in Isaiah 41:14 God confirms this thought. When one looks up what a worm is in the natural you find it is defined as a "maggot!" Strong's also defines the biblical definition for a worm as a "rising up," a breeding [like how maggots consume a dead body and multiply their numbers] and mounting up [on high as it were," which speaks of pride. In another place the worm is described as a "voracious consumer," assimilating everything in its path by feeding on death. As you will come to see some of the types have multiple characteristics attributed to them, this will be discussed in rule #3. Furthermore, when first establishing the typed meaning for a word one should lean heavily toward its first usage as found in the scriptures. Although confirmation should always include the continued usage of an attributed meaning in some form or fashion throughout the Word.

Rule #2 Types & Shadows usually grow in meaning once established in the Word.

This means once a type first appears—let us say in Genesis—you may see a progressive change taking place in that type by the time you get to the book of Revelation. This change usually manifests in stature and nature; meaning it will grow and or mature to a fullness of the intended type. Like in Ezekiel 1:10; here we see that the "ox face" of this symbolic creature in fact changes back as it were into a "calf's face" by the time you get to Revelation 4:7. This change symbolizes a change for the better towards submission by the calf, a child–like nature. Thus the fighting, resistant, stubborn nature that was once an old ox (a nature that God attributes to mankind) has been changed back into the submissive tender nature of a calf. In other words, God wants us to know there is a tendency for Christians to hold on to that which God wishes to take from them. Yet we are told symbolically that there will be some who will learn to submit to God through their struggles and trials and become like little submissive children again.

Rule #3 A Type may have more than one interpretation applied to it.

Types may take on different meanings for different situations, but context and or the Spirit will always quicken you as to which meaning should be applied. Another way a type takes on different meanings is by becoming an anti type. This is best illustrated using the dualistic types given for a lion. Jesus is typed–out as the "Lion of the tribe of Judah" (Rev 5:5), but then the Bible also says Satan is as a roaring lion: "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour" 1-Peter 5:8. Rulers and leaders are also seen as (young) lions. As you can see one just cannot apply types & shadows like they are set in stone; you still have to hear by the Spirit as to the proper application or anti type to use. One of the marvelous things about the types is the more you learn to look for their hidden messages the more you will start to see them.

Rule #4 Types & Shadows confirm doctrine by exposing the tares of the enemy.

God hid meaning in His Word to protect the Truth seekers from Satan's foreseen attack against His Word. As you will hopefully learn, some of the most faith-anchoring revelations you will ever come to know in the Bible will come through the types. One need not even fear deception in this matter because type revealed truths would have (or should have been) already revealed to you through the logos of the Word. That means any interpretation brought forth using types should also be found plainly spelled out in the Bible. This might appear to you as some natural story.
or situation in the Bible that you previously thought carried little or no significance for the modern day Christian. Case in point the story of Lazarus. The types show why Lazarus was raised on the fourth day*.

* http://www.theseventhmillennium.org/lazarus_fourth_day_resurrection.html

**NOTE:** because of space the interpreted meanings of the types and shadow-types in this book may not contain all the different examples for each. Keep in mind though that some types and shadows types will have more than one meaning as with the word Christian. This one word can be seen typed-out in the Bible as a "rock," a "tree," a "bride," a "harlot," a "virgin," a "cloud(s)," etc. Thus, the condensed interpretations that follow will be those most typically used for that word. This means you still have the responsibility as always to hear by the Spirit as to which type should be used for any particular passage. Especially if that type is going to define an interpretation. Additionally, the Holy Spirit might be speaking more meanings to you at different times for the same word; add those to your list of types or compile additional sheets to your study book. As always the best place to put them would be in your heart.

Finally, the listing of the types and shadows will be in alphabetical order. The words, interpretations, and verses marked in blue represent the shadow-types having futuristic prophetic meanings. Likewise, words, interpretations, and verses marked in red will represent the shadows and or types having the dual anti-type meanings.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION</th>
<th>VERSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adultery</td>
<td>Forsaking first love; worldliness</td>
<td>Hos 1:2; Jam 4:4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altar</td>
<td>Place of sacrificing one's soul</td>
<td>Ps 50:13; Heb 10:4-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arrow(s)</td>
<td>Judgment, tongue, missile(s)</td>
<td>2-Ki 13:17; Job 6:4; Jer 9:8; Ps 91:5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Babylon</td>
<td>Worldly systems; carnality</td>
<td>Rev 14:8, 17:5-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barn(s)</td>
<td>Increase: to multiply</td>
<td>Pro 3:10; Hag 2:19; Lk 12:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrenness</td>
<td>Forsaken: withheld</td>
<td>Gen 29:31; Is 54:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beam</td>
<td>Sin (besetting)</td>
<td>2-Ki 6:5; Mat 7:3-5; Heb 12:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beast (clean)</td>
<td>Perfected soul/redeemed/completed man</td>
<td>Eze 1:5-12; Rev 4:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beast (unclean)</td>
<td>Humanity (beast nature: 666)</td>
<td>Eccl 3:21; 2-Pet 2:10-12; Rev 16:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bed</td>
<td>Habitation; sleeping (spiritually)</td>
<td>Ps 139:8; Mt 13:25; 25:5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blemish</td>
<td>Sins</td>
<td>Eph 5:27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blind</td>
<td>Deceived (lacking discernment)</td>
<td>Is 42:18-20; John 9:39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blood</td>
<td>Life; atonement</td>
<td>Gen 4:10; Lev 17:11; Heb 9:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Branch</td>
<td>Offspring of Christ/Christians</td>
<td>Pro 11:28; Is 60:21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brass</td>
<td>Corruptliness; man's judgment</td>
<td>Jer 6:27-28; Eze 22:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread</td>
<td>The Word; Jesus/Yeshua</td>
<td>Deut 8:3; Mt 26:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedar trees</td>
<td>Rooted Christians</td>
<td>Num 24:5-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaff</td>
<td>Wicked; outward appearance</td>
<td>Job 21:17-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chain(s)</td>
<td>Pride; authority; bondage</td>
<td>Ps 73:3-6; Eze 16:11; Act 28:20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chariots</td>
<td>Carnal provisions (trusting in)</td>
<td>2-Ki 18:24; Is 31:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City</td>
<td>Corporate body; man's soul</td>
<td>Ps 46:4; Pro 25:28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloak (garment/covering)</td>
<td>Spiritual attributes (nature/personality)</td>
<td>Is 59:17; Mk 13:16; 1-Pet 2:16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clouds</td>
<td>Wicked armies; Gog; northern army (Russia+...)</td>
<td>Eze 30:18-19; 32:7; 38:9; Jer 4:13; Joel 2:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud(s) (of Heaven)</td>
<td>Overcomers (redeemed in Heaven); covering</td>
<td>Eze 1:4; Ps 18:11; Mt 24:30; He 12:1; Jude 1:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloven (hoof)</td>
<td>To divide (spirit from soul): discernment</td>
<td>Deut 14:7; Heb 5:14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colt</td>
<td>New order church/latter rain ministry</td>
<td>Mt 21:2; Mk 11:4-6; Lk 19:30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corn (of wheat)</td>
<td>Christians; Word of God</td>
<td>Is 37:27; Hos 2:22; 1-Cor 9:9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cud (chewing)</td>
<td>Meditate on the Word (to assimilate/discern)</td>
<td>Lev 11:1-3-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cup</td>
<td>Portion given (good or bad)</td>
<td>Ps 11:6; Mt 26:39; Rev 18:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtain</td>
<td>Heavenly/Spiritual: separation</td>
<td>Ps 104:2; Is 40:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Door</td>
<td>Christ; mind (entrance into)</td>
<td>Mt 6:6; Jn 10:9; Gen 4:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dust</td>
<td>Man's flesh/body; the wicked; nations</td>
<td>Gen 2:7, 3:14; Ps 72:9; Mic 7:17; Ro 6:16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Candle (see lamp): Strong's # H5135: Prop. means to glisten; a lamp (i.e. the burner), or light (lit. or fig.):--candle, lamp, Light.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION</th>
<th>VERSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Earthquake</td>
<td>God's voice; deliverance of soul; judgment/wrath</td>
<td>Is 24:18; Heb 12:26; Rev 16:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>Idolatry; the &quot;world&quot;</td>
<td>Is 19:1-3; Eze 20:7-8; Rev 11:8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes (seven)</td>
<td>To witness: God's omniscience/Spirit</td>
<td>Pro 5:21; Zech 4:10; Rev 5:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>Earthly kingdoms; &quot;walk&quot;; army of God</td>
<td>Dan 2:41; Ps 56:13; Rev 10:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field(s)</td>
<td>Men's souls (corporately)</td>
<td>John 4:35; Eze 17:5; Mt 13:24, 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fire</td>
<td>Tribulation; God's Word (conviction)</td>
<td>Ro 12:20; 1-Pet 1:7; Rev 11:5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fish</td>
<td>Mankind</td>
<td>Jer 16:15-17; Mt 4:19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flood</td>
<td>Persecution; ungodly men; wicked armies (Gog)</td>
<td>Ps 18:4; Jer 46:7-8; Rev 12:15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forehead</td>
<td>Thoughts (the mind: nature/personality)</td>
<td>Eze 9:4; Rev 14:1; Pro 23:7a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Furnace</td>
<td>Purifier (affliction/tribulation)</td>
<td>Ps 12:6; Is 48:10; 1-Pet 4:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grapes (cultivated, wild)</td>
<td>Christians (fruitful, unfruitful); humanity</td>
<td>Is 5:3-7; Hos 9:10; Rev 14:19-20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grass</td>
<td>Human (mortality); young (green) Christians</td>
<td>Ps 92:7; Is 37:27; Job 5:25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hair (hoary)</td>
<td>Covering; glory</td>
<td>1-Cor 11:14-15; Pro 16:31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hair (white)</td>
<td>Maturity; purity</td>
<td>Dan 7:9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Left hand (spiritually)</td>
<td>Works of the flesh; fool</td>
<td>Mt 25:41; Eccl 10:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honeycomb</td>
<td>Pleasant words; wisdom</td>
<td>Pro 16:24; 24:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horn(s)</td>
<td>Power; authority</td>
<td>Dan 8:6-7; Hab 3:4; Rev 17:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Incense (smoke thereof)</td>
<td>Offering: of soul; prayers (of the saints)</td>
<td>Ex 25:6; Ps 141:2; Rev 8:4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron</td>
<td>Strength of man (government); earthy</td>
<td>Is 48:4; Dan 2:40,41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerusalem</td>
<td>City of God; holy-place (&quot;woman&quot;) church</td>
<td>Is 52:1; Gal 4:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamp</td>
<td>Holy Spirit's enlightenment; the Word</td>
<td>2-Sam 22:29; Ps 119:105; Is 62:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leaven</td>
<td>Causes increase; doctrine (good &amp; bad)</td>
<td>Mt 13:33; 16:11-12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leeks &amp; garlic</td>
<td>Fleshy desires</td>
<td>Num 11:5-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lightning</td>
<td>The Word (God's voice: proclaim); Spirit of God</td>
<td>Ps 77:18; 97:4; Eze 1:12-14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manna</td>
<td>The Word; Christ Jesus (the bread of life)</td>
<td>John 6:49-51; Rev 2:17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Midnight</td>
<td>Precedes Great Tribulation (spiritual darkness)</td>
<td>Job 34:20; Mt 25:6-9; Act 16:25-26; Rev 12:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Marriage</td>
<td>Secret coming (consummation); start great trib</td>
<td>Mt 25:10; Rev 11:3-7; Rev 12:5-17+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk</td>
<td>Abundance; basic doctrine (for babes)</td>
<td>Is 7:22, 28:9; 1-Cor 3:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moon</td>
<td>Woman Church (Holy Place); reflects light of sun</td>
<td>Gen 37:9,10; Is 66:23; 1-Cor 15:41; Rev 12:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mountain (burning)</td>
<td>Besetting sin; Babylon/America</td>
<td>Mt 17:20; Mk 11:23; Jer 51:25; Rev 8:8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mt Zion</td>
<td>Perfected soul; overcomer(s); God's capital</td>
<td>Ps 48:2; Dan 2:35; Heb 12:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Night</td>
<td>Spiritual complacency/impairment; slumber</td>
<td>Song 3:1; 1-Thess 5:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oil</td>
<td>Holy Spirit (anointing)</td>
<td>Ex 25:6; 29:7; Lk 7:46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olive oil</td>
<td>Anointing of the redeemed (strength/power)</td>
<td>Jud 9:9; Zech 4:12-14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TYPE:</td>
<td>INTERPRETATION:</td>
<td>VERSE:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outer-court (1st of 3-divisions)</td>
<td>Place of repentance (dying to sin nature); 30-fold</td>
<td>Rev 11:2; Mat 13:8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearls</td>
<td>Heavenly riches; blessings</td>
<td>Mat 7:5-6; Rev 21:21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pillar</td>
<td>Witness: of covenant; strength</td>
<td>Gen 31:51-52; 2-Ki 23:3; Is 19:19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plumbine</td>
<td>The Word of God; Christ (straight path: walk)</td>
<td>Amo 7:7-10; Mt 7:13-14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rain (former &amp; latter)</td>
<td>Out pouring + Gods Spirit/anointing</td>
<td>Ps 68:9; Pro 16:15; Is 55:10; Hos 6:3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remnant</td>
<td>Gideon’s 300; faithful; 100-fold; Man child</td>
<td>Jdg 7:7; Is 10:20-22; Mic 5:7-8; Ro 11:5; Rev 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Right hand (spiritually)</td>
<td>Works of the Spirit; wise</td>
<td>Mt 25:34; Eccl 10:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>River</td>
<td>Life of God; The Holy Spirit</td>
<td>Gen 2:10; Ps 46:4; Joh 7:38; Rev 22:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rod</td>
<td>Gods power in judgment; authority</td>
<td>Ex 7:2; Ps 2:9; 110:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Root(ed)</td>
<td>The heart: grounded in (good, evil); Yeshua</td>
<td>Deut 29:18; 2-Ki 19:30; Heb 12:15; Is 11:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabbath</td>
<td>Only Spirit’s labor; man’s toll (of soul) must end</td>
<td>Ex 16:29-30; Is 58:13; Rev 14:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sackcloth</td>
<td>Brokenness; mourning (fasting)</td>
<td>Gen 37:34; Jer 6:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt</td>
<td>Covenant; Christian: preserver</td>
<td>Lev 2:13; Mt 5:13; Mk 9:50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt (pillar)</td>
<td>Covenant: remembrance; testimonial</td>
<td>Gen 19:26; Lk 17:32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand</td>
<td>Christians; unstableness; the lost of the nations</td>
<td>Hos 1:10; Mt 7:26; Rev 20:8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sea(s)</td>
<td>Humanity; nations; multitudes</td>
<td>Is 5:26-30; Rev 18:21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shadow(s)</td>
<td>Darkness; sign (foreboding: death)</td>
<td>Jud 9:15; Job 34:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smoke</td>
<td>Offering; prayer; wicked armies (actions create)</td>
<td>Ex 29:25; Ps 37:20; Rev 8:4; Is 14:31; Rev 9:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spots</td>
<td>Sin; sinners</td>
<td>Job 11:14-15; Ps 37:20; Lk 19:17; Jude 1:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stand</td>
<td>Resolve: patience; standing in faith</td>
<td>2-Chr 20:17; Eph 6:13-14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Star(s)</td>
<td>Christian (faithful/not faithful) prince; the Church</td>
<td>Gen 1:16; Jude 1:13; Amo 5:26; Dan 8:10; Rev 1:20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone (rock)</td>
<td>Yeshua Christ; The Body</td>
<td>Mt 16:18; Ex 31:18; Ps 118:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sun (Son)</td>
<td>Christ Jesus (gives light to the moon)</td>
<td>Gen 37:9; Jos 10:12-14; Rev 19:17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sword</td>
<td>Word of God; tongue; judgment</td>
<td>Gen 3:24; Ps 57:4; Eph 6:17; Rev 19:15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tares</td>
<td>Sinners</td>
<td>Mt 13:25-30; 13:38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temple</td>
<td>The born-again believer</td>
<td>Ps 18:6; 1-Cor 3:16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tent(s)</td>
<td>Habitation: soul (familiar)</td>
<td>Ps 84:10; 106:25; Is 54:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thorn(s)</td>
<td>Tormentors; nations (evil); suffering</td>
<td>Gen 3:17-18; Num 33:55; Jos 23:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thunder(s)</td>
<td>God’s Voice</td>
<td>Job 37:4-5; Is 29:5-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tree(s)</td>
<td>Christians; Yeshua; mankind</td>
<td>Jud 9:8-14; Song 2:3; Eze 31:18; Mk 8:24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vine</td>
<td>Yeshua Christ (rooted there in)</td>
<td>Gen 49:10-11; Mt 26:29; John 15:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vine of the earth (rooted there in)</td>
<td>Sinners; carnally mined</td>
<td>Rev 14:18-20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water</td>
<td>The Word; people &amp; nations</td>
<td>Gen 2:10; Jn 3:5, 4:10; Rev 17:15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheel(s)</td>
<td>God’s Spirit; man’s spirit</td>
<td>Jer 18:3; Eze 1:15-20; 1-Ki 7:30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilderness</td>
<td>The “world” (worldliness); rebellion</td>
<td>Ps 107:4, 40; Song 3:6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### The Seventh Millennium Its Prophecies & Beyond

#### Types & Shadows

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE:</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION:</th>
<th>VERSE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wind(s)</td>
<td>Holy Spirit</td>
<td>2-Sam 22:11; John 3:5-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wine</td>
<td>Life of God (the blood); joy; anointing</td>
<td>Pro 3:10, 4:17; Mt 26:27-28; Ps 104:15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woman</td>
<td>Holy-place Church/the sanctuary; harlot church</td>
<td>Gen 20:3; Is 26:17; Jer 24; Rev 12:2, 17:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood</td>
<td>Mankind; flesh; carnality</td>
<td>Pro 26:21; Jer 5:14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zion</td>
<td>Capital; the perfected soul; GOD'S Throne</td>
<td>Is 2:3; Ps 2:6; Joel 2:1; Rev 14:1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Actions:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE:</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION:</th>
<th>VERSE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anoint(ing)</td>
<td>Divine power for preaching: Holy Spirit's presence</td>
<td>Is 61:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awake</td>
<td>Spiritually active/aware; watching</td>
<td>Ro 13:11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptism (in water)</td>
<td>Turning from sin (openly proclaimed)</td>
<td>Acts 19:4-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptism (in &quot;fire&quot;)</td>
<td>Purging of soul (&quot;changed&quot; nature); high calling</td>
<td>Job 5:17; Mat 3:11; Mk 10:38; Php 3:14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chew</td>
<td>Assimilate: digest, adsorb; to discern</td>
<td>Lev 11:3; 1-Joh 4:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circumcision (flesh: cutting off)</td>
<td>Repentance from the heart (soul)</td>
<td>Ro 2:29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fornicating</td>
<td>Worldly (unclean &quot;adulteress&quot;) relationships</td>
<td>Is 23:17; Rev 17:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sitting</td>
<td>Reigning; authority</td>
<td>Is 1:1; Rev 4:4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sleeping</td>
<td>Slothfulness; spiritually inactive; death</td>
<td>Is 56:10; Mat 25:5 Mk 13:35-36; Joh 11:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standing</td>
<td>Uprightness; enduring</td>
<td>1-Cor 10:11-12, 16:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweating</td>
<td>Work of the flesh</td>
<td>Ps 106:39; Eze 44:17-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walk</td>
<td>Lifestyle; faith</td>
<td>Is 35:15, 65:2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Animals:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE:</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION:</th>
<th>VERSE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Animals (clean/unclean)</td>
<td>Holy/unholy</td>
<td>Lev 10:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ass</td>
<td>Stubborn; independent: rebellious</td>
<td>Jer 2:24; Hos 8:9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bear</td>
<td>Evil ruler (Russia; through deduction)</td>
<td>Pro 28:15; Dan 7:5; Rev 13:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bull</td>
<td>Fury; out of control</td>
<td>Is 51:20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calf</td>
<td>Tenderness; changed nature (submission)</td>
<td>Gen 18:7; Rev 4:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camel</td>
<td>Beast of burden</td>
<td>Is 30:6; 60:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TYPE:</td>
<td>INTERPRETATION:</td>
<td>VERSE:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colt (ass’s fold/“daughter of”)</td>
<td>&quot;Virgin” (barren woman) ministry</td>
<td>Is 54:1-8; Mt 21:2-3; Lk 19:30-31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coney (rock rabbit)</td>
<td>Feeble (week) unclean [spirit]</td>
<td>Ps 104:18; Pro 30:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dog(s)</td>
<td>God haters; spiritual destitute; fool</td>
<td>Ex 11:7; Ps 59:12-15; Pro 26:11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fish</td>
<td>Mankind</td>
<td>Jer 16:6; Mt 4:19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox (same as jackal)</td>
<td>False prophets; evil rulers</td>
<td>Eze 13:1-7; Song 2:15; Lam 5:18; Lk 13:31-32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frogs</td>
<td>Unclean (lewd: evil miracle working) spirits</td>
<td>Ex 8:3; Rev 16:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goat(s)</td>
<td>Evil ruler(s)/wicked nations/backslidden Christian</td>
<td>Job 39:1; Dan 8:5-8; Zech 10:3; Mt 25:32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Strong spirits (good &amp; evil); false security</td>
<td>Ps 20:7, 33:17; Is 30:16; Joel 2:4; Rev 6:2, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamb(s)</td>
<td>Jesus/Son of God; Christians</td>
<td>John 1:29; 1-Pet 1:19; Lk 10:3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lion/ (young; roaring)</td>
<td>Jesus, sinners; the Devil (adversary)</td>
<td>Rev 5:5; Ps 19:31; 1-Pet 5:8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ox</td>
<td>Strength; stubborn (nature of man); minister</td>
<td>Pro 14:4; Eze 1:10; 1-Tim 5:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ram</td>
<td>Strength; (religious nature: 2-horns); power: man’s</td>
<td>Ex 29:15-22; Dan 8: 3; 8:20-21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep</td>
<td>Believers/Christians (submissive)</td>
<td>Ps 44:11-12, 44:22, 78:52; Mt 25:32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swine</td>
<td>Unbelievers unclean: defiled</td>
<td>Mt 7:6; 8:30-31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolf</td>
<td>Predator (spirit); false prophets; false Christians</td>
<td>Jer 5:6; Mt 7:15; John 10:12; Acts 20:29-30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Directions:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE:</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION:</th>
<th>VERSE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Backward</td>
<td>Shame; backslidden; confusion</td>
<td>Gen 9:23; Ps 40:14; 70:2; Lk 9:62; John 18:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behind</td>
<td>Worldly desires; fearful (cowardly); subservient</td>
<td>Gen 19:17; Deut 25:18; 1-Sam 30:9; Lk 4:8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crooked</td>
<td>Out of order (rebellion)</td>
<td>Job 26:13; Ps 125:5; Phil 2:15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Down</td>
<td>Hell; fallen</td>
<td>Lk 10:15; Eph 4:9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East</td>
<td>Endless; Place of God’s glory</td>
<td>Ps 103:12; Eze 43:1-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North</td>
<td>God’s Throne (judgment); evil nations (Gog)</td>
<td>Ps 75:6-7; Jer 1:13-16; Eze 38:14-15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South</td>
<td>Egypt (captivity); the world; &quot;King of South&quot; (USA)</td>
<td>Gen 12:9-10; Ps 126:4; Is 30:6-7; Dan 11:11-15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Straight</td>
<td>Due order; unwavering; single minded; plumbline</td>
<td>Is 40:3-5; Eze 1:12; Amo 7:7-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Up</td>
<td>Redemption; heavenly realm; hope</td>
<td>Ps 5:3; Mk 8:25; Lk 21:28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West</td>
<td>Kingdoms of flesh; endless</td>
<td>Dan 8:5; Ps 103:12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Numbers:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE:</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION:</th>
<th>VERSE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One</td>
<td>GOD</td>
<td>Mk 12:32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two</td>
<td>Witness(es) (the Spirit &amp; the Word)</td>
<td>Deut 17:6; Rev-11:3,4; Zech 4:3-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three</td>
<td>Fullness (body, soul, spirit) (30, 60, 100-fold etc.)</td>
<td>1-John 5:7; Gen 6:16; Mt 13:33; Lk 9:28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four</td>
<td>Soul (mind, will, emotions, desires); earth: 4-corners</td>
<td>Eze 1:5-10; Is 11:12; Dan 7:17; Jer 49:36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five</td>
<td>Ministry (&quot;five-fold&quot;: hand) (the &quot;in-part&quot; ministry)</td>
<td>Mt 14:17; Eph 4:11-12; 1-Cor 13:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six</td>
<td>Man (created the 6th day: number of man); earthly</td>
<td>Gen 1:26-31; 2-Sam 21:20; Rev 13:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven</td>
<td>Perfection (individual); complete (in Him: rest)</td>
<td>Gen 2:2; Ps 12:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eight</td>
<td>New beginning (fresh start); 8th millennium</td>
<td>2-Pet 2:5; Lk 2:21; Lev 25:20-22; Eph 2:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nine</td>
<td>Fruits of the Spirit</td>
<td>Gal 5:22-23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ten</td>
<td>The &quot;Law&quot; (commandments/government); testing</td>
<td>Ex 34:28; Gen 16:3; 24:55; Dan 7:24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eleven</td>
<td>Incompleteness; lawlessness; unbelief</td>
<td>Act 1:22; 2-Chr 36:5-11; Mk 16:14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve</td>
<td>Divine government; &quot;corporate&quot; perfection</td>
<td>Mt 19:28; Gen 49:28; Rev 21:12-21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirteen</td>
<td>Rebellion; backslidden</td>
<td>Gen 14:4; 17:25; 1-Ki 7:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourteen</td>
<td>14th day: Passover; deliverance (from bondage)</td>
<td>Gen 31:41; Num 9:3-5; Acts 27:27-34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fifteen</td>
<td>Delay(ed) deliverance(s)</td>
<td>2-Ki 20:6; Is 17:5; 38:5-6; Gal 1:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventeen</td>
<td>Delayed judgment(s)</td>
<td>Gen 7:11; 2-Ki 13:1-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty</td>
<td>Serving</td>
<td>Gen 31:38-41; Num 1:3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty four (12 earth + 12 Heaven)</td>
<td>Symbolic governmental perfection (the 24-elders)</td>
<td>Heb 11:40; (Eph 1:10); Heb 11:40; Rev 4:4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirty</td>
<td>Beginning of ministry (maturity)</td>
<td>Est 4:11-14; 2-Sam 5:4; Lk 3:22-23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forty</td>
<td>Tribulation/trials/testing</td>
<td>Gen 7:4; Ps 95:10; Eze 4:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fifty</td>
<td>Jubilee; restoration</td>
<td>Lev 25:11-13; Lk 7:41-42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventy</td>
<td>Divine allotment</td>
<td>Ex 1:5; Is 23:17; Dan 9:24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One hundred twenty</td>
<td>Death of the flesh (man's given life span)</td>
<td>Gen 6:3; Dan 6:1-24; Act 1:15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six hundred sixty six (666)</td>
<td>Fullness of man (# of man: 6+6+6; beast nature)</td>
<td>Gen 1:26-31; Rev 13:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One hundred forty four thousand</td>
<td>Fullness of God's government (12 x 12); redeemed</td>
<td>Rev 7:4-8; 12:5; 14:1-4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### People:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE:</th>
<th>INTERPRETATION:</th>
<th>VERSE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Able</td>
<td>Martyr</td>
<td>Gen 4:9,10; Lk 11:51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>Christ (the &quot;last Adam&quot;)</td>
<td>1-Cor 15:45-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham (Abram: Father)</td>
<td>Overcomer (through faith) father of many nations</td>
<td>Gen 17:5-7; 22:11-12; Heb 11:17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TYPE</td>
<td>INTERPRETATION</td>
<td>VERSE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boaz</td>
<td>The bridegroom (Christ)</td>
<td>Ruth 3:7-11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cain</td>
<td>Antichrist (church)</td>
<td>Gen 4:2-8; 1 John 3:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>Good Shepherd (Jesus)</td>
<td>1-Sam 16:19-20; Is 9:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enoch</td>
<td>Overcomer / Two Witnesses</td>
<td>Gen 5:22-24; Rev 11:11-12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah (Elias)</td>
<td>&quot;Old order&quot; passing away (the &quot;in part&quot; ministry)</td>
<td>Is 40:3; Mt 3:1-3; 17:10-13; 1 Cor 13:8-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elisha</td>
<td>The &quot;former &amp; latter rain&quot; ministry (double portion)</td>
<td>2 Ki 2:9; Is 61:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esau</td>
<td>Apostle Christian(s)</td>
<td>Gen 25:30-33; Heb 6:4-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gideon</td>
<td>Called out remnant (Wise Virgins); 100-fold</td>
<td>Jud 7:1-8; 7:19-22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goliath</td>
<td>Fullness of man (&quot;six&quot;: toes, fingers, cubits, etc: 666)</td>
<td>1-Sam 17:4-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harlot (+great)</td>
<td>Backslid church; USA; Israel (forsaking 1st love)</td>
<td>Is 1:21; Rev 2:4; Obad 1:4; Rev 17, 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosea</td>
<td>Jesus Christ the bridegroom</td>
<td>Hos 1:1-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ishmael</td>
<td>Works of flesh: carnality; outer-court Christianity</td>
<td>Gen 21:10; Gal 4:23-29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>Prince (of God)</td>
<td>Gen 32:28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah</td>
<td>Jah saves: Yeshua saves</td>
<td>Strong's # H3470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob</td>
<td>Works of the flesh; supplanter: usurper</td>
<td>Gen 25:31; 27:36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonah</td>
<td>Son of &quot;man&quot;: Jesus (in Hell x 3-days)</td>
<td>Jonah 1:17; 2:9; Mat 12:40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Man-child / Two Witnesses (deliverer)</td>
<td>Gen 45:4-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judah</td>
<td>The woman (Church); becomes the faithful</td>
<td>Hos 11:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judas</td>
<td>Satan; false brethren; antichrist</td>
<td>Lk 22:3; Gal 2:4; 1 John 2:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melchizedek</td>
<td>Christ our high priest</td>
<td>Gen 14:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mordecai</td>
<td>Holy Spirit</td>
<td>Est 10:3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses</td>
<td>Christ our mediator; our intercessor</td>
<td>Num 11:2; Deut 5:4-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>Bride of Christ</td>
<td>Gen 29:16-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rahab</td>
<td>Gentile (nation) believer</td>
<td>Joh 10:16; Heb 11:31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samson</td>
<td>Harlot church; foolish virgin</td>
<td>Jud 16:1, 17-20; Mt 25:1-12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>The Woman (Church)</td>
<td>Gen 18:10-14 (Rev 12:5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saul</td>
<td>Carnal Christian(s); soulish; works of flesh</td>
<td>1-Sam 15:13-23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgin(s) foolish</td>
<td>Christian(s) (foolish: the woman in the wilderness)</td>
<td>Song 5; Joel 1:8; Mt 25:1-10; Rev 12:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgin(s) wise</td>
<td>Christian(s) (wise: the bride/two witnesses/etc.)</td>
<td>Song 3; Joel 1:8; Mt 25:1-10; Rev 11:3, 12:5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Return to Chapters
THE TRAVAIL OF THE WISE VIRGINS
(Judah's/Zion's Chastisement at Midnight)

Have you ever wondered what it means to "travail" according to the Bible, especially when it pertains to believers? As Christians many of us have probably already undergone some form of travail since the new birth. And yet there is a "travail" coming that the end-time believers will have to experience and though not differing in purpose, it will differ in magnitude and severity seeing the LORD must "finish the work and cut it short." Simply put, the Bible equates "travail" with "tribulation" and "suffering," although the intensity of tribulation does vary at times. As pertaining to the "virgins," the Bible says both groups (foolish and wise) must travail (yet to differing degrees) before the Bridegroom returns (Isa 66:8; Isa 26:17-18; Mat 25:7; Rev 12:2-6). These two groups of Christians are shown symbolically throughout the Bible as the Judah/Zion ("100-fold") and Israel/Jerusalem ("60-fold") brethren. Yet both groups are shown to rule and reign with Yeshua throughout the seventh millennium, that is once their "change" (1-Cor 15:51) has taken place. Still, "Mt Zion" is always shown in a higher place of rulership, relationship, and blessing. Mt Zion is also shown in the Bible to be the Capital of the capital city, which city is the "descending" New Jerusalem.

From this point forward this word will primarily concentrate on the Zion brethren's/wise virgins travail; for I believe there is some deception as to their present condition and standing before God. It seems one of mans frailties has always been to look for someone in a weaker state than they see themselves in and then proclaim in the heart—and sometimes with the mouth—"I thank God I am not like that sinner.../that (perceived) weaker brother over there." And yet God has warned us not to compare ourselves against one another—saved or sinner—because only God can truly know the heart of man.

If we are to be sons of God, then we must honestly understand who represents this biblically described "Wise Virgin" group of believers so this word can have the impact that I believe God wants it to have among His "elect saints." When God began to reveal this word to me it caused a certain shaking to my own understanding that I had not been shook with before. The reason for that is because I had always been able to somehow identify and place myself outside of the judgment I perceived the prophets were speaking about. But again, this is what is to be expected from the soul's immune system once it hears something it would rather not:

"That this is a [1] rebellious people, [2] lying children, [3] children that will not hear the law of the LORD: Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits." Isaiah 30:9-10

"And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD. I have performed the commandment of the LORD [1, 2, & 3]. And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?"
1-Samuel 15:13-14

Now is that old defense mechanism starting to kick in? Remember, these passages are also addressed to the "Zion" brethren; those who are part of "the whole house of Judah," which symbolically includes the "Wise Virgins." They are for those that shall receive the "double portion" and "the former & latter rain" in the last days. This word is directed at those who become the "Man child," the "Two Witnesses," the "Two Olive Trees," and the "Spotless" Bride of Christ:

"Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim: But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved."
Psalm 78:67-68

"The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem."
Isaiah 2:1-3
There are many more passages in the Bible that establish Judah as a pre-type for Zion, or the pre-travail type that is called "the daughter of Zion," which designation must be further explained to bring some clarity to this situation. Anytime the Bible calls something "the daughter of such and such," it is referring to the people that shall come forth out of the loins of that which was prior to it. Thus, there was a Zion of old, which was the forerunner of the spiritual Mt Zion that was and is to come. In the natural a daughter is a fruit bearing offspring. She comes from the lineage and family of that which bore her. Therefore, "the daughter of Zion" title includes the people of the promise who will be changed into that which is called "Mt Zion"; the same goes for "the daughter of Jerusalem," which are those who will become the repentant "woman in the wilderness." Keep in mind, both of these groups represent a condition of heart, vs. a position of genealogy. A picture of this reality is shown in Revelation 12:1-5. It should be noted that the Bible will also refer to both of these present day groups in their historic pre-changed vernacular, which is just plain old "Zion" and "Jerusalem" references. As previously stated, this word will not concern itself with the "Outer Court" types (Hos 11:12: Ephraim; Jacob) of God's house. For surely that portion (the 3rd part that falls) of the Church will be given over for destruction!

"In that day, saith the LORD, I will assemble her that halteth [100-folders], and I will gather her that is driven out [into the wilderness 60-folders], and her that I have afflicted [30-folders]; And I will make her that halted [the place of the Wise Virgins] a remnant, and her that was cast far off [the woman in the wilderness] a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever. And thou, O tower of the flock ["Jesus"], the strong hold [Nah 1:7; Zec 9:12] of the daughter of Zion [but notice not the daughter of Jerusalem], unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion [Christ, the firstfruits (1-Cor 15:23)]; [then later] the kingdom [but not firstfruits] shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem. Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail. Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city [of God], and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon [this is speaking of the present condition/pre-midnight]; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies. Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion. But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor. Arise and thresh [for 1,260-days], O daughter of Zion [Rev 11:3]: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth."

Micah 4:6-13

"Hear this, I pray you, ye [1] heads of the house of Jacob, and [2] princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity. They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us. Therefore shall [1] ZION for your sake be plowed as a field, and [2] Jerusalem shall become heaps [Psa 79:1], and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest." Micah 3:9-12

"Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth [Dan 7:25/Rev 12:5]: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the [natural: Mat 10:23] children of Israel." Micah 5:3

"For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black [Joel 2:10; Rev 6:12]: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it. The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen [Joel 2:4]; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein. And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy
face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life. For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her FIRST child, the voice [the Holy Spirit] of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of MURDERERS." Jeremiah 4:27-31

"Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides [east, as in Mideast] of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array [Joel 2:5] as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof [Jer 51:46; Joel 2:1]: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail." Jeremiah 6:22-24

"Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth of the LORD's. For the martyred elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth [once at this point the Witnesses can come forth (Rev 11:3)];[this should not be a colon, it should be a period] the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground."

Lamentations 2:8-10

I feel at this point I must explain why the "Two Witnesses"/"Man child" brethren are not shown or represented by gold colored or perfected natures in this part of the end-time chronology. It is because it is not until they have faithfully ministered the 1,260-days and are then martyred and "called up" [Rev 11:11-12] that they are made "perfect."

"And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them." Revelation 11:12

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses... " Hebrews 12:1a

"God having provided some better thing [the Spirit within] for us, that they without us should not be made PERFECT." Hebrews 11:40
Zion travailed [Zion must at least be brought to that point], she brought forth her children." Isaiah 66:8

To further show the distinction between these two groups of virgins we find two references in the Song of Solomon that very plainly reveals the distinction between the two camps of wise and foolish virgins.

The Wise vs. the Foolish Virgins

"By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. I will rise now [Mat 25:7], and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not [because this will be the time when Christ will be withheld from even the Wise Virgins]. The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth? It was but a little that I passed from them, but I FOUND HIM whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house [until I dealt with all my familiar spirits], and into the chamber of her that conceived me." Song of Solomon 3:1-4

"I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night. I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on ['Vashti' спirt]? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them? My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him. I [finally] rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I COULD NOT FIND HIM; I called him, but he gave me no answer. The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love." Song of Solomon 5:2-8

"Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked. The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will discover thy sins [during the 42-months]." Lamentations 4:21-22

I pray you are beginning to see God's heart concerning this matter of chastising even the "slumbering" Wise Virgins/the daughter of Zion? It seems to me that God left little if any room to compartmentalize the portion of God's house these scriptures are being directed at. Although, even in their less than perfected state those who become "Zion" will still fare better than does the portion of God's house that is directly below them, which is Jerusalem. Having said that, Zion itself will be divided through this "travelling"/"trimming of lamps" process, as will Jerusalem. Still, each soul in both of these camps will still have to proportionally experience the midnight travelling. The Bible tells us the realm called Zion will go into some form of captivity as Gog attacks "the king of the south"/"that great CITY [of Babylon]" (Jer 3, 13, 50, 51; Dan 11:13-16), which of course America is the present day type of. If you are asking why God must allow Zion to be persecuted, it's because there are still "sinners in Zion" (Isa 33:14) and they must be removed or purged out. Thus, the virgins are awakened at midnight and told to, "...go ye OUT to meet him" from where they are positionally in heart. This is accomplished by what Matthew 25:7 calls "trimming their lamps." As you begin to study this trimming process you find it is brought about through increased persecution that is likened to a woman in travail; Zion travelling. This persecution takes place while the LORD continues to "tarry" and "delay" His secret coming. Furthermore, we know that historically some individual believers have already experienced this level of travail which in turn lead them to the totally surrender their souls to Christ, which after all is the true Sabbath rest. However, that "cloud" of departed witnesses is not who this word is meant to address; it is meant for those in Isaiah 66:

"Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as
Did you notice how the bride that does find her LORD still had to seek, and seek, and seek ("travail...") as she searched for her LORD before she was able to find Him again? It is verses like these brethren that not only define the Wise Virgin’s end-time chastisement reality, but they also reveal that Zion herself will have to travail just like all the rest, only she won't have to endure it for as long as those who lacked the oil, those who apparently were never quite able to obtain a truly intimate relationship with Christ. The “oil” equals the anointing gained through obedience birthed out of love and adoration for the one who first loved us.

"Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king [Wise Virgin group]; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled. They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whomads is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD. And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds [their congregations & fellowships] to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him [see Song chapter 3 & 5 below]; he hath withdrawn himself from them. They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: NOW SHALL A MONTH DEVOUR THEM with their portions.

Hosea 5:1-7

It is true that the Bible does not come right out and tell us how long the "daughter of Zion," or any end-time Christian group will have to travail and or go into captivity. We are not told how long this "trimming of the lamps" travail between midnight (Lam 1:1-6) and Christ's secret coming (Joh 7:10, 14) to His Temple/spotless Bride is going to take. Even so, Hosea 5:7 above which speaks of the "beginning of sorrows" time period, says that "a month" shall come that will "devour" even the dross in Judah. God reveals that while the first corporate judgment is falling upon His household, He "...will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early" Hosea 5:15.

The following passages pertain to spiritual (wild branch) Judah who as a type of "the southern kingdom(s)," will be "wholly" carried away captive into strange lands by the invading "Northern army." This captivity is basically said to last until she leans to forsake the 21st century idols, adulteries, and "Nicolaitan" spirit that even she has corrupted herself with. Brethren, God has shown this man that when He says "no spot... no wrinkle," He means it! You see even the great apostle Paul and Silas went through a type of this travelling process when they were first whipped and then thrown into a prison. Then later "at midnight" they "began" to pray (travail in earnest) and sing praises before the prison doors could be opened.

There is another allegory that should be mentioned that really brings to light Zion’s travail or midnight chastisement and that is the situation of the three Hebrews who were cast into the fiery furnace. Think about it brethren; these three men already had the good profession of faith. They already "loved not their lives onto the death," and yet God saw that they still needed a little more purging. Why? You see even in the place of "loving not their lives onto the death" these three remnant type brethren still had some intrinsic bondages that needed to be "burnt off" (Dan 3:24-25) before they could come out completely free. You might find that some of the following passages are lengthy but they are a necessary read to encompass what the Spirit is saying pertaining to the midnight hour which shall come upon even God's very elect. I find there is always someone out there who lacks the understanding and purpose for the typologies that will say, "Hey brother, all those events have already happened." However, we must also keep in mind the following passages:

"The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done [again]: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us." Ecclesiastes 1:9-10
"Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." 1-Corinthians 10:11

"Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land." Jeremiah 12:14-15

"Therefore the showers [anointings] have been withheld, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead [the two harlots in 1-Ki 3:16-27], thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth? Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end [Dan 12:12]? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest. The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel [the 3rd part of the moon (Rev 8:12)] hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it [the 3rd part of the sun/Zion's sinners (Isa 33:14; Rev 8:12)]. And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also [today this is spiritual adultery brethren; it is giving oneself to worshiping/lusting after TV, leisure, sports, politics, food, and even men of God. You name it; any way you look at it it is time (the heart's treasure) given to anything but God]. And it came to pass through the lightness [provocatively] of her whore-dom, that she defiled the land [the soul], and committed adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD. And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel [the carnal Christian] hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah [because they can claim ignorance to a degree, whereas the Judah brethren knew better]. Go and proclaim these words toward the north [where she will be taken captive], and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree (Rev 8:7), and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. Turn, O backsliding children [H1121: sons], saith the LORD; for I am married unto you [the Wise Virgins]; and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, [not very good odds brethren; Zion is defiantly a remnant people] and I will bring you [the travailed Wise Virgins] to Zion:" Jeremiah 3:3-14

"Then I went to Euphrates [Islamic nations: Rev 9:14], and dugged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it [those who attack from the sides of the earth (Jer 6:22). The sides of the earth are east & west; these are easterners/Mideast]: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, AFTER THIS MANNER will I mar the pride of Judah, AND the Great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart and walk after other gods [gods of religious position & power, pleasure, appetite, & entertainment], to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: BUT THEY WOULD NOT HEAR. Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle [in God’s house] shall be filled with wine [the Spirit (Eph 5:18)]: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine [the anointing]? Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's
thorne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness [Eph 5:18; spiritual impairment/deception]. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them. Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken. Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness [midnight], and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains [Joel 2:2], and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness [great tribulation (Isa 60:2)]. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places [but outwardly I will still decree judgment] for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive. Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory. The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: JUDAH SHALL BE CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVE ALL OF IT, IT SHALL BE WHOLLY CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVE. Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north [Gog's army]: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail? And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare. Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness. This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood [false anointing and doctrines]. Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear. I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?"

Jeremiah 13:7-27

"The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth [the latter rain withheld]. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads. Because ['"the Lord delayeth His coming"] the ground is chapt, for there was no [latter] rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass [pastures/Word to feed on]. And the wild asses ['"the hirelings" (John 10:12-13)] did stand in the high places [church leaders], they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass. O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee. O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that tarry [delay His coming] for a night [until midnight has served its purpose]? Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not. Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this [deceived (Jer 4:10)] people for their good. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the Sword, and by the Famine, and by the Pestilence. Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place. Then the LORD said unto me, THE PROPHETS PROPHESY LIES IN MY NAME: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword
and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not. HAST THOU UTTERLY REJECTED JUDAH? HATH THY SOUL LOTHED ZION? WHY HAST THOU SMITTEN US, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble! We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee. Do not go out into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not. HAST THOU UTTERLY REJECTED JUDAH? HATH THY SOUL LOTHED ZION? WHY HAST THOU SMITTEN US, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble! We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain [the outpouring of the Spirit]? or can the heavens give showers [now they're starting to/going to see what spirit (the flesh) they've been moving under]? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things." Jeremiah 14:1-22

"Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth [into captivity]. And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then shalt thou tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity [Jerusalem & Judah's lot]. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven [devils], and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy [meaning demonically possessed people]. AND I WILL CAUSE THEM TO BE REMOVED INTO ALL KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest? Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting. And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people ["my people" usually refers to the corporate 30-folders/Outer Court backslidden brethren], since they return not from their ways. Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother [Mother of Harlots (Rev 17:5)] of the young men [Rev 2:20-23] a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city. She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down [is darkened/witnesses killed (Mat 24:29)] while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue [back sliders] of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies ["the moon to blood"], saith the LORD. Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth [Rev 11:10, 12:5]! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me. THE LORD SAID, VERILY IT SHALL BE WELL WITH THY REMNANT; VERILY I WILL CAUSE THE ENEMY TO ENTREAT THEE WELL IN THE TIME OF EVIL AND IN THE TIME OF AFFLCTION. Shall iron [the flesh] break the northern iron [Gog] and the steel [the sword of Islam, Gog’s confederates]? Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. AND I WILL MAKE THEE TO PASS WITH THINE ENEMIES INTO A LAND WHICH THOU KNOWEST NOT [contextually still addressing the pre-perfected remnant]: for A FIRE is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you [Dan 3:19; 2-Pet 3:10-12]. [Thus, after the remnant are purged they cry out] O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me [Jer 27:22; Zep 2:7], and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine
heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts. I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail? Therefore thus saith the LORD, IF thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and IF thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth [this is a picture of the oil filled repentant remnant becoming the man child: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them. AND I WILL MAKE THEE UNTO THIS PEOPLE A FENCED BRASEN WALL [REV 11:3]: AND THEY SHALL FIGHT AGAINST THEE [REV 11:7], BUT THEY SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST THEE: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible." Jeremiah 15:1-21

"Awake, O north wind [Gog]; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out [go into captivity]. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits." Song of Solomon 4:16

"Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired [Isa 54:1]: Before the decree bring forth [the the 7th trumpet: "time no longer" (Rev 10:6)], before the day pass as the chaff [Lk 3:17], before the fierce anger [Rev 14:18-20, 19:11-21] of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD’S anger come upon you. Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD’S anger [Indignation (Isa 26:20-21)]. For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up. Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the LORD is against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant. And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks. And the coast shall be for the

remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them [Mal 3:1], and turn away their CAPTIVITY."

Zephaniah 2:1-7

"Ask ye of the LORD rain [oil] in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field [spiritual food/the Word]. For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd. Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them [through chastisement & persecution] as his goodly horse in the battle. Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together. And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded. And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: AND THEY SHALL BE AS THOUGH I HAD NOT CAST THEM OFF: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them."

Zechariah 10:1-6

"By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion. We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof. For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion. How shall we sing the LORD’S song in a strange land?"

Psalms 137:1-4

I pray at the very least brethren that these verses have revealed to you the pattern of captivity that God has used and will continue to use to chastise any of His wayward children no matter what level of Christian maturity they find themselves in.

Return to Chapters
"The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God. The Seventh Millennium


The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

The Seventh Millennium

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon [first & primarily the USA] and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [that "old serpent"] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah [1-John 2:12] together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.
the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple. Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel. Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD. Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

Their Redeemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men [leaders, intellectuals, & scientists; the deception that is upon them]. A sword is upon the liars [politicians]; and they shall dote [to be slack, in other words, all they're talking is (lies), but they do nothing]: a sword is upon her mighty men [arrogance and political correctness will deceive the military leaders who would oppose Gog]; and they shall be dismayed. A sword is upon their horses [princes of the palities: strong "evil spirits in high places" who rule over different nations], and upon their chariots [technology, vehicles, armaments, etc.], and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her [racial tensions]; and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures [economy]; and they shall be robbed. A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up [including withholding the latter rain anointing]: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad [lust] upon their idols. Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there [occupying forces], and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein. Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array [Joel 2:5], like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon [the people of the world including the harlot church]. The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swarming of Jordan [Islamic troops (Rev 12:15, 9:14)] unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her [Rev 12:16]: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her [the man child (Rev 12:5-6)]? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me? Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. At the noise of the taking of Babylon [America] the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations [Rev 18:8-19]. "Jeremiah 50:1-46

"And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south [southern Babylon/Chaldea/the USA] with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they [the members of the 1st beast confederacy (Rev 13)] shall forecast devices [plot an attack] against him. Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat [American (especially political) traitors] shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow [attack]: and many shall fall down slain. And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they [USA + allies & Russia + allies] shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed [After Armageddon/the end of the 1,335-days (Dan 12:12)]. Then shall he [Gog] return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant [God’s Word/Christians/Jews]; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land."

Daniel 11:25-28
In closing brethren I would just ask that you would search God's Word on this matter. I believe the Bible reveals that none of us will be able to receive the double portion of power until we are "shaken" a bit more than our present situations have allowed us to be. I am not saying that some of you do not already believe this, but to the extent and to the duration of that which you believe it is going to happen is what I bring into question.

My prayer is that this fiery trial (travailing) which shall and must come upon all the saints to at least some degree, will not end up ultimately causing any hearts to turn away from God ("Father, WHY have You forsaken me?"). To put this as simply as I can, if you are one of those that believe or were told that the very next phase of God's end-time plan is to manifest Himself "suddenly" in the Two Witness brethren, and yet in the coming months and perhaps even years you begin to find yourself suffering in ways and in lands you never thought possible, will you or I still be willing and able to submit to the flame? Brethren, even though the "showers have been [and will yet be] withheld," and there has been "no latter rain," it says we are to still "glorify ye the LORD in the fires" (Isa 24:15). The showers will come, the rain will fall, then the rest of those who have "endured unto their end..." shall be "changed" too because they first allowed God's "flaming sword" to have its way within their lives:

"So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." Genesis 3:24

"Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul." Ezekiel 33:4-5
THE LORD WILL WITHDRAW HIMSELF
A supplement to The Travail of The Wise Virgins

A word has been coming to me as of late concerning the end-time purging that God said He would accomplish upon His "whole" household. This purging takes place as the LORD "tarries" and "delays" His first secret (in the Spirit) reappearing (Mal 3:1; John 7:1-14). Unfortunately the Church as a whole—including most of its watchmen—have failed not only to see this coming chastisement for what it is, but have also failed to "sound the trumpet" (Joel 2:1). Apparently the reasons are many. For some they have been told they simply will not be here when the great tribulation arrives. Others have been told they have some special "covering," which is usually nothing more than head knowledge concerning certain prophecies that they think will exempt them from any type of end-time persecution. Nevertheless, the full council of the Bible tells us otherwise.

Even though I believe what I share comes from two sources: God’s leading by His Spirit, and God’s Word through much study, that enlightenment like anyone else’s is still coming through a "glass darkly." Therefore, you must search out diligently what I share "to see if it be so." Like all interpretations of God’s Word you either witness to it or you don’t, but it must be according to the Spirit of truth and not according to any prior beliefs or traditions that have more or less just been blindly accepted by most. However, like much of God’s Word you will first need two things to recognize it: a proper understanding of the types and how they are used in the Bible, and an active personal relationship with God’s Spirit.

The main thrust of this word has to do with God withdrawing His presence and anointing from even the body of Christ in these "last days." The reason for this is simple, God says not only has the Church allowed a spirit of harlotry to reside where it ought not (which is in the soul according to Hos 5:4), but even His sleeping bride has allowed her gown to become spotted and wrinkled. God has not hidden this fact in His Word; He will "shake" His bride to deliver her from her 21st century illicit love affair with the world before He returns:

“And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem: When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purified the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning." Isaiah 4:3-4

As previously mentioned the only biblical knowledge one will need for this study other than the prophecies themselves would be the knowledge of the types or symbols God uses to segment the Church. Thus, "Ephraim" ("Jacob"/"30-fold"/"little children": 1-Joh 2:13) is a type of the "Outer Court" Church. "Israel" ("Jerusalem"/"60-fold"/"young men") is a type of the Holy Place Church. And "Judah" ("Zion"/"100-folders"/"fathers") is a type of the "remnant," "first-fruit," "overcomer" and "Holy of Holies" Church. Most of you should already know that "outer court" Christianity is shown to be judged all throughout the Bible. But did you know that "outer court" Christianity can be found in the hearts of all three realms or levels of the Church? This is because once knowledge is gained and elections have been obtained some can still fall back but their accountability remains from where they fell from. In the same way there can be "overcomers" who have just entered the household of God, yet they are still under "tutors and governors" until they have passed through the first two levels (outer court & holy place) of Christian maturity and are become fully matured (completed) sons:

"Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father." Galatians 4:1-2

Therefore, time, opportunity, and obedience are more the determining factors in God’s eyes when it comes to who is considered "outer court" and who is considered a mature son or "man child." Surely there are a multitude of verses I could have put in this study to show how God has and will in these last days withhold His Word and His presences from the sleeping Church, but that is not what I want to show you here. What I am hoping to show is how even the upper 1/3 of God’s household is beginning to be, and will be purged in a greater measure, only for a shorter period of time because "she saw what her backslidden sister had done..." and yet she (Judah) did some of the same herself. Do you remember the story of the three Hebrews who already loved not their lives onto the
death? Well, it says they got thrown into a furnace "SEVEN TIMES HOTTER" than anybody else ever got it before. And don't give me the old, "We are not appointed unto wrath... brother" bit. I am talking about chastisement/purging/refinement, not damnation, because the outcome is meant to bring deliverance.

"But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." 
Hebrews 12:8

"And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son ["Oh, and I guess I also was in adultery "] . And he knew her again no more." 
Genesis 38:24-26

"And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also." 
Jeremiah 3:8

"Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints." 
Hosea 11:12

"Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt. The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him." 
Hosea 12:1-2

"Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor. And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled. They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and THEY have not known the LORD. And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; JUDAH ALSO SHALL FALL WITH THEM [but not for the same reason]. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from [all of] them. They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them [could this be the duration of "Zion's" travail?] with their portions." 
Hosea 5:1-7

"And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon [God's presences withheld], and I will darken the earth in the clear day [cover Himself with a cloud that our prayers are not heard (Lam 3:4)]: And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD: And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it. In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst." 
Amos 8:9-13

"Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth [Rev 14:15], and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early [early harvest (Heb 11)] and latter rain [latter rain harvest (Rev 11:12)]. Be ye also patient; stabish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." 
James 5:7-11

"Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not: Fear ye not me? saith
The LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it? But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest. Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withheld good things from you."

Jeremiah 5:20-25

"Therefore the showers have been withheld, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?" Jeremiah 3:3-4

"Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out." Matthew 25:7-8

"Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth." Hosea 6:1-3

"Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning ["the beginning of sorrows" (Mat 24:4-8)] of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth AFTER the king's mowing [after Zion's travail, when the man child comes forth]. And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land [Christian persecution (Rev 8:7)], then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small. The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD." Amos 7:1-3

"I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh [Amos 8:9], when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." John 9:4-5

"And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof." Isaiah 5:30

"And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

Matthew 27:46